



HAL
open science

Global types and event structure semantics for asynchronous multiparty sessions

Ilaria Castellani, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, Paola Giannini

► **To cite this version:**

Ilaria Castellani, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, Paola Giannini. Global types and event structure semantics for asynchronous multiparty sessions. 2021. hal-03126627v2

HAL Id: hal-03126627

<https://inria.hal.science/hal-03126627v2>

Preprint submitted on 3 Feb 2022

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

GLOBAL TYPES AND EVENT STRUCTURE SEMANTICS FOR ASYNCHRONOUS MULTIPARTY SESSIONS

ILARIA CASTELLANI, MARIANGIOLA DEZANI-CIANCAGLINI, AND PAOLA GIANNINI

INRIA, Université Côte d'Azur, Sophia Antipolis, France
e-mail address: ilaria.castellani@inria.fr

Dipartimento di Informatica, Università di Torino, Italy
e-mail address: dezani@di.unito.it

Dipartimento di Scienze e Innovazione Tecnologica, Università del Piemonte Orientale, Italy
e-mail address: paola.giannini@uniupo.it

ABSTRACT. We propose an interpretation of multiparty sessions with asynchronous communication as *Flow Event Structures*. We introduce a new notion of *asynchronous type* for such sessions, ensuring the expected properties for multiparty sessions, including progress. Our asynchronous types, which reflect asynchrony more directly than standard global types and are more permissive, are themselves interpreted as *Prime Event Structures*. The main result is that the Event Structure interpretation of a session is equivalent, when the session is typable, to the Event Structure interpretation of its asynchronous type.

1. INTRODUCTION

Session types describe interactions among a number of participants, which proceed according to a given protocol. They extend classical data types by specifying, in addition to the type of exchanged data, also the interactive behaviour of participants, namely the sequence of their input/output actions towards other participants. The aim of session types is to ensure safety properties for sessions, such as the *absence of communication errors* (no type mismatch in exchanged data) and *deadlock-freedom* (no standstill until every participant is terminated). Sometimes, a stronger property is targeted, called *progress* (no participant waits forever).

Initially conceived for describing binary protocols in the π -calculus [71, 41], session types have been later extended to multiparty protocols [42, 43] and embedded into a range of functional, concurrent, and object-oriented programming languages [1]. While binary sessions can be described by a single session type, multiparty sessions require two kinds of

Key words and phrases: Communication-based Programming, Process Calculi, Event Structures, Multiparty Session Types.

This research has been supported by the ANR17-CE25-0014-01 CISC project.

Partially supported by EU H2020-644235 Rephrase project, EU H2020-644298 HyVar project, IC1402 ARVI and Ateneo/CSP project RunVar.

This original research has the financial support of the Università del Piemonte Orientale.

types: a *global type* that describes the whole session protocol, and *local types* that describe the contributions of the individual participants to the protocol. The key requirement in order to achieve the expected safety properties is that all local types be obtained as projections from the same global type.

Communication in sessions is always directed from a given sender to a given receiver. It can be synchronous or asynchronous. In the first case, sender and receiver need to synchronise in order to exchange a message. In the second case, messages may be sent at any time, hence a sender is never blocked. The sent messages are stored in a queue, where they may be fetched by the intended receiver. Asynchronous communication is often favoured for multiparty sessions, since such sessions may be used to model web services or distributed applications, where the participants are spread over different sites.

Session types have been shown to bear a strong connection with models of concurrency such as communicating automata [32], as well as with message-sequence charts [43], graphical choreographies [49, 75], and various brands of linear logics [12, 74, 77, 63, 13].

In a companion paper [15], we investigated the relationship between synchronous multiparty sessions and Event Structures (ESs) [80], a well-known model of concurrency which is grounded on the notions of causality and conflict between events. We considered a simple calculus, where sessions are described as networks of sequential processes [33], equipped with standard global types [42]. We proposed an interpretation of sessions as *Flow Event Structures* (FESs) [5, 7], as well as an interpretation of global types as *Prime Event Structures* (PESs) [78, 59]. We showed that for typed sessions these two interpretations agree, in the sense that they yield isomorphic domains of configurations.

In the present paper, we undertake a similar endeavour in the asynchronous setting. This involves devising a new notion of asynchronous type for asynchronous networks. We start by considering a core session calculus as in the synchronous case, where processes are only able to exchange labels, not values, hence local types coincide with processes and global types may be directly projected to processes. Moreover, networks are now endowed with a queue and they act on this queue by performing outputs or inputs: an output stores a message in the queue, while an input fetches a message from the queue. The present paper differs from [15] not only for the operational semantics, but also for the typing rules and more essentially for the event structure semantics of sessions and types.

To illustrate the difference between synchronous and asynchronous sessions and motivate the introduction of our new asynchronous types for the latter, let us discuss a simple example. Consider the network:

$$N = p \llbracket q! \ell; q? \ell' \rrbracket \parallel q \llbracket p! \ell'; p? \ell \rrbracket$$

where each of the participants p and q wishes to first send a message to the other one and then receive a message from the other one.

In a synchronous setting this network is stuck, because a network communication arises from the synchronisation of an output with a matching input, and here the output $q! \ell$ of p cannot synchronise with the input $p? \ell$ of q , since the latter is guarded by the output $p! \ell'$. Similarly, the output $p! \ell'$ of q cannot synchronise with the input $q? \ell'$ of p . Indeed, this network is not typable because any global type for it should have one of the two forms:

$$G_1 = p \rightarrow q : \ell; q \rightarrow p : \ell' \qquad G_2 = q \rightarrow p : \ell'; p \rightarrow q : \ell$$

However, neither of the G_i projects down to the correct processes for both p and q in N . For instance, G_1 projects to the correct process $q! \ell \cdot q? \ell'$ for p , but its projection on q is $p? \ell \cdot p! \ell'$, which is not the correct process for q .

In an asynchronous setting, on the other hand, this network is run in parallel with a queue \mathcal{M} , which we indicate by $N \parallel \mathcal{M}$, and it can always move for whatever choice of \mathcal{M} . Indeed, the moves of an asynchronous network are no more complete communications but rather “communication halves”, namely outputs or inputs. For instance, if the queue is empty, then $N \parallel \emptyset$ can move by first performing the two outputs in any order, and then the two inputs in any order. If instead the queue contains a message from p to q with label ℓ_1 , followed by a message from q to p with label ℓ_2 , which we indicate by $\mathcal{M} = \langle p, \ell_1, q \rangle \cdot \langle q, \ell_2, p \rangle$, then the network will be stuck after performing the two outputs, since the two messages on top of the queue will not be those expected by p and q . Hence we look for a notion of type that accepts the network $N \parallel \emptyset$ but rejects the network $N \parallel \langle p, \ell_1, q \rangle \cdot \langle q, \ell_2, p \rangle$.

The idea for our new *asynchronous types* is quite simple: to split communications into outputs and inputs, and to add a queue to the type, thus mimicking very closely the behaviour of asynchronous networks. Hence, our asynchronous types have the form $G \parallel \mathcal{M}$. Clearly, we must impose some well formedness conditions on such asynchronous types, taking into account also the content of the queue. Essentially, this amounts to requiring that each input appearing in the type be justified by a preceding output or by a message in the queue, and vice versa, that each output or message in the queue be matched by a corresponding input.

Having introduced this new notion of type, it becomes now possible to type the network $N \parallel \emptyset$ with the asynchronous type $G \parallel \emptyset$, where $G = pq!\ell; qp!\ell'; pq?\ell; qp?\ell'$, or with the other asynchronous types obtained from it by swapping the outputs and/or the inputs. Instead, the network $N \parallel \langle p, \ell_1, q \rangle \cdot \langle q, \ell_2, p \rangle$ will be rejected, because the asynchronous type $G \parallel \langle p, \ell_1, q \rangle \cdot \langle q, \ell_2, p \rangle$ is not well formed, since its two inputs do not match the first two messages in the queue.

A different solution was proposed in [57] by means of an asynchronous subtyping relation on local types which allows outputs to be anticipated. In our setting this boils down to a subtyping relation on processes yielding both $q!\ell; q?\ell' \leq q?\ell'; q!\ell$ and $p!\ell'; p?\ell \leq p?\ell; p!\ell'$. With the help of this subtyping, both G_1 and G_2 become types for the network $N \parallel \emptyset$ above. Unfortunately, however, this subtyping turned out to be undecidable [9, 50].

To define our interpretations of asynchronous networks and asynchronous types into Flow and Prime Event Structures, respectively, we follow the same schema as for their synchronous counterparts in our previous work [15]. In particular, the events of the ESs are defined syntactically and they record the “history” of the particular communication occurrence they represent. More specifically, the events of the FES associated with a network – which we call *network events* – record the local history of their communication, namely the past actions of the involved participant. By contrast, the events of the PES associated with an asynchronous type – which we call *type events* – record the global causal history of their communication, namely the whole sequence of past communications that caused it, and thus they must be considered up to a permutation equivalence. However, while in [15] an event represented a communication between two participants, here it represents an output or an input pertaining to a single participant. For network events, some care must be taken in defining the flow relation¹, and in particular the “cross-flow” between an output and the matching input, which are events pertaining to different participants. A further complication is due to the presence of the queue. For network events, the messages on the queue may justify input events and thus affect the cross-flow relation. For type events,

¹In FESs, the flow relation represents a direct causality between events.

queues appear inside events and affect the permutation equivalence. Therefore, our ES semantics for the asynchronous setting is far from being a trivial adaptation of that given in [15] for the synchronous setting.

To sum up, the contribution of this paper is twofold:

1) We propose an original syntax for asynchronous types, which, in our view, models asynchronous communication in a more natural way than existing approaches. In the literature, typing rules for asynchronous multiparty session types use the standard syntax of global types, as introduced in [43]. Typability of asynchronous networks is enhanced by the subtyping first proposed in [57], which, however, was later shown to be undecidable [9, 50]. Our type system is more permissive than the standard one [43] – in particular, since it allows outputs to take precedence over inputs as in [57], a characteristic of asynchronous communication – but it remains decidable. We show that our asynchronous types ensure classical safety properties as well as progress.

2) We present an Event Structure semantics for asynchronous networks and for our new asynchronous types. Networks are interpreted as FESs and asynchronous types are interpreted as PESs. Our main result here is an isomorphism between the configuration domains of the FES of a typed network and the PES of its asynchronous type.

The paper is organised as follows. Section 2 introduces our calculus for asynchronous multiparty sessions. Section 3 introduces asynchronous types and the associated type system, establishing its main properties. In Section 4 we recap from previous work the necessary material about Event Structures. In Section 5 we recall our interpretation of processes as PESs, taken from our companion paper [15]. In Section 6 we present our interpretation of asynchronous networks as FESs. In Section 7 we define our interpretation of asynchronous types as PESs. Finally, in Section 8 we prove the equivalence between the FES semantics of a network and the PES semantics of its asynchronous type. We conclude with a discussion on related work and future research directions in Section 9. The Appendix contains the proofs of three technical lemmas and the glossary of symbols.

2. A CORE CALCULUS FOR MULTIPARTY SESSIONS

We now formally introduce our calculus, where multiparty sessions are represented as networks of sequential processes with queues. The operational semantics is based on *asynchronous communication*, where message emission is non-blocking and sent messages are stored in a queue while waiting to be read by their receivers.

We assume the following base sets: *participants*, ranged over by $\mathfrak{p}, \mathfrak{q}, \mathfrak{r}$ and forming the set \mathbf{Part} , and *labels*, ranged over by ℓ, ℓ', \dots and forming the set \mathbf{Lab} .

Let $\pi \in \{\mathfrak{p}!\ell, \mathfrak{p}?\ell \mid \mathfrak{p} \in \mathbf{Part}, \ell \in \mathbf{Lab}\}$ denote an *atomic action*. The action $\mathfrak{p}!\ell$ represents an output of label ℓ to participant \mathfrak{p} , while the action $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$ represents an input of label ℓ from participant \mathfrak{p} .

Definition 2.1 (Processes). *Processes are defined by:*

$$P ::= \text{coind} \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathfrak{p}!\ell_i; P_i \mid \sum_{i \in I} \mathfrak{p}?\ell_i; P_i \mid \mathbf{0}$$

where I is non-empty and $\ell_h \neq \ell_k$ for all $h, k \in I, h \neq k$, i.e. labels in choices are all different.

Processes of the shape $\bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathfrak{p}!\ell_i; P_i$ and $\sum_{i \in I} \mathfrak{p}?\ell_i; P_i$ are called *output* and *input* processes, respectively.

The symbol $::=^{coind}$, in the definition above and in later definitions, indicates that the productions should be interpreted *coinductively*. Namely, they define possibly infinite processes. However, we assume such processes to be *regular*, that is, with finitely many distinct subprocesses. In this way, we only obtain processes which are solutions of finite sets of equations, see [20]. So, when writing processes, we shall use (mutually) recursive equations.

In the following, we will omit trailing $\mathbf{0}$'s when writing processes.

Processes can be seen as trees where internal nodes are decorated by $\mathbf{p}!$ or $\mathbf{p}?$, leaves by $\mathbf{0}$, and edges by labels ℓ .

In a full-fledged calculus, labels would carry values, namely the exchanges between participants would be of the form $\ell(v)$. For simplicity, we consider only labels here. This will allow us to project global types directly to processes, without having to explicitly introduce local types, see Section 3.

In our calculus, sent labels are stored in a queue together with sender and receiver names, from where they are subsequently fetched by the receiver².

We define *messages* to be triples $\langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$, where \mathbf{p} is the sender and \mathbf{q} is the receiver, and *message queues* (or simply *queues*) to be possibly empty sequences of messages:

$$\mathcal{M} ::= \emptyset \mid \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}$$

The order of messages in the queue is the order in which they will be read. Since the only reading order that matters is that between messages with the same sender and the same receiver, we consider message queues modulo the structural equivalence given by:

$$\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{r}, \ell', \mathbf{s} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}' \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{r}, \ell', \mathbf{s} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}' \text{ if } \mathbf{p} \neq \mathbf{r} \text{ or } \mathbf{q} \neq \mathbf{s}$$

The equivalence \equiv says that a global queue may be split into a set of *reading queues*, one for each participant (in which messages with different senders are not ordered), or even further, into a set of channel queues, one for each unidirectional channel \mathbf{pq} or ordered pair (\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{q}) of participants.

Note in particular that $\langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{q}, \ell', \mathbf{p} \rangle \equiv \langle \mathbf{q}, \ell', \mathbf{p} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$. These two equivalent queues represent a situation in which both participants \mathbf{p} and \mathbf{q} have sent a label to the other one, and neither of them has read the label sent by the other one. This situation may indeed happen in a network with asynchronous communication. Since the two sends occur in parallel, the order of the corresponding messages in the queue should be irrelevant. This point will be further illustrated by Example 2.4.

Networks are comprised of located processes of the form $\mathbf{p} \llbracket P \rrbracket$ composed in parallel, each with a different participant \mathbf{p} , and by a message queue.

Definition 2.2 (Networks). *Networks are defined by:*

$$\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}$$

where $\mathbf{N} = \mathbf{p}_1 \llbracket P_1 \rrbracket \parallel \dots \parallel \mathbf{p}_n \llbracket P_n \rrbracket$ with $\mathbf{p}_h \neq \mathbf{p}_k$ for any $h \neq k$, and \mathcal{M} is a message queue.

We assume the standard structural congruence on networks, stating that parallel composition is associative and commutative and has neutral element $\mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{0} \rrbracket$ for any fresh \mathbf{p} .

If $P \neq \mathbf{0}$ we write $\mathbf{p} \llbracket P \rrbracket \in \mathbf{N}$ as short for $\mathbf{N} \equiv \mathbf{p} \llbracket P \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{N}'$ for some \mathbf{N}' . This abbreviation is justified by the associativity and commutativity of parallel composition.

To define the *operational semantics* of networks, we use an LTS whose transitions are decorated by outputs or inputs. Therefore, we define the set of *input/output communications*

²We need a queue instead of a multiset, because we want labels between two participants to be read in the same order in which they are sent.

$$\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{p} \llbracket \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbf{q}! \ell_i; P_i \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\mathbf{pq}! \ell_k} \mathbf{p} \llbracket P_k \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle \quad \text{where } k \in I \quad [\text{SEND}] \\
\mathbf{q} \llbracket \sum_{j \in J} \mathbf{p} ? \ell_j; Q_j \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{N} \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\mathbf{pq} ? \ell_k} \mathbf{q} \llbracket Q_k \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \quad \text{where } k \in J \quad [\text{RCV}]
\end{array}$$

Figure 1: LTS for networks.

(communications for short), ranged over by β, β' , to be $\{\mathbf{pq}! \ell, \mathbf{pq} ? \ell \mid \mathbf{p}, \mathbf{q} \in \text{Part}, \ell \in \text{Lab}\}$, where $\mathbf{pq}! \ell$ represents the emission of a label ℓ from participant \mathbf{p} to participant \mathbf{q} , and $\mathbf{pq} ? \ell$ the actual reading by participant \mathbf{q} of the label ℓ sent by participant \mathbf{p} . To memorise this notation, it is helpful to view \mathbf{pq} as the channel from \mathbf{p} to \mathbf{q} and the exclamation/question mark as the mode (write/read) in which the channel is used. The LTS semantics of networks is specified by the two Rules [SEND] and [RCV] given in Figure 1, and defined modulo \equiv . Rule [SEND] allows a participant \mathbf{p} with an internal choice (a sender) to send to a participant \mathbf{q} one of its possible labels ℓ_i by adding it to the queue. Symmetrically, Rule [RCV] allows a participant \mathbf{q} with an external choice (a receiver) to read the first label ℓ_k sent to her by participant \mathbf{p} , provided this label is among the ℓ_j 's specified in the choice. Thanks to structural equivalence, this message can always be moved to the top of the queue.

A key role in this paper is played by (possibly empty) sequences of communications. As usual we define them as traces.

Definition 2.3 (Traces). *(Finite) traces are defined by:*

$$\tau ::= \epsilon \mid \beta \cdot \tau$$

We use $|\tau|$ to denote the length of the trace τ .

When $\tau = \beta_1 \cdot \dots \cdot \beta_n$ ($n \geq 1$) we write $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ as short for

$$\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta_1} \mathbf{N}_1 \parallel \mathcal{M}_1 \dots \xrightarrow{\beta_n} \mathbf{N}_n \parallel \mathcal{M}_n = \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$$

In the following example, we consider the semantics of the network $\mathbf{N} \parallel \emptyset$ discussed in the introduction.

Example 2.4. *Consider the network: $\mathbf{N} \parallel \emptyset$, where $\mathbf{N} = \mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{q}! \ell; \mathbf{q} ? \ell' \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket \mathbf{p}! \ell'; \mathbf{p} ? \ell \rrbracket$. Then $\mathbf{N} \parallel \emptyset$ can move by first performing the two sends, in any order, and then the two reads, in any order. A possible execution of $\mathbf{N} \parallel \emptyset$ is:*

$$\begin{array}{l}
\mathbf{N} \parallel \emptyset \xrightarrow{\mathbf{pq}! \ell} \mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{q} ? \ell' \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket \mathbf{p}! \ell'; \mathbf{p} ? \ell \rrbracket \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \\
\quad \xrightarrow{\mathbf{qp}! \ell'} \mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{q} ? \ell' \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket \mathbf{p} ? \ell \rrbracket \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{q}, \ell', \mathbf{p} \rangle \\
\quad \equiv \mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{q} ? \ell' \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket \mathbf{p} ? \ell \rrbracket \parallel \langle \mathbf{q}, \ell', \mathbf{p} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \\
\quad \xrightarrow{\mathbf{qp} ? \ell'} \mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{0} \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket \mathbf{p} ? \ell \rrbracket \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \\
\quad \xrightarrow{\mathbf{pq} ? \ell} \mathbf{p} \llbracket \mathbf{0} \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket \mathbf{0} \rrbracket \parallel \emptyset
\end{array}$$

Note the use of \equiv , allowing label ℓ' to be read by \mathbf{p} before label ℓ is read by \mathbf{q} .

We now introduce the notion of player, which will be extensively used in the rest of the paper. A player of a communication β is a participant who is active in β .

Definition 2.5 (Players of communications and traces). *We denote by $\text{play}(\beta)$ the set of players of communication β defined by*

$$\text{play}(\mathbf{pq}! \ell) = \{\mathbf{p}\} \quad \text{play}(\mathbf{pq} ? \ell) = \{\mathbf{q}\}$$

The function play is extended to traces in the obvious way:

$$\text{play}(\epsilon) = \emptyset \quad \text{play}(\beta \cdot \tau) = \text{play}(\beta) \cup \text{play}(\tau)$$

In Section 3 we will use the same notation for the players of a global type. In all cases, the context should make it easy to understand which function is in use.

Notice that the notion of player is characteristic of asynchronous communications, where only one of the involved participants is active, namely the sender for an output communication and the receiver for an input communication. Instead, in synchronous communications both participants (also called roles in the literature) are active.

3. ASYNCHRONOUS TYPES

In this section we introduce our new asynchronous and global types for asynchronous communication. The underlying idea is quite simple: to split the communication constructor of standard global types into an output constructor and an input constructor. This will allow us to type networks in which all participants make all their outputs before their inputs, like the network of Example 2.4, whose asynchronous types will be presented in Example 3.8.

Definition 3.1 (Global and asynchronous types). (1) Global types are defined by:

$$\mathbf{G} ::=^{\text{coind}} \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \mid \text{pq} \ell; \mathbf{G} \mid \text{End}$$

where I is non-empty and $\ell_h \neq \ell_k$ for all $h, k \in I, h \neq k$, i.e. labels in choices are all different.

(2) Asynchronous types are pairs made of a global type and a queue, written $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$.

As for processes, $::=^{\text{coind}}$ indicates that global types are coinductively defined *regular* terms. The global type $\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ specifies that \mathfrak{p} sends a label ℓ_k with $k \in I$ to \mathfrak{q} and then the interaction described by the global type \mathbf{G}_k takes place. Dually, the global type $\text{pq} \ell; \mathbf{G}$ specifies that \mathfrak{q} receives label ℓ from \mathfrak{p} and then the interaction described by the global type \mathbf{G} takes place. We will omit trailing *End*'s.

Global types can be naturally seen as trees where internal nodes are decorated by $\text{pq}!$ or $\text{pq}?$, leaves by *End*, and edges by labels ℓ . The sequences of decorations of nodes and edges on the path from the root to an edge of the tree are traces, in the sense of Definition 2.3. We denote by $\text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})$ the set of such traces in the tree of \mathbf{G} . By definition, $\text{Tr}^+(\text{End}) = \emptyset$ and each trace in $\text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})$ is non-empty.

As may be expected, networks will be typed by asynchronous types, see Figure 4. A standard guarantee that should be ensured by asynchronous types is that each participant whose behaviour is not terminated can do some action. Moreover, since communications are split into outputs and inputs in the syntax of global types, we must make sure that each input has a matching output in the type, and vice versa. To account for all these requirements we will impose well-formedness conditions on asynchronous types.

We start by defining the projection of global types onto participants (Figure 2). We proceed by defining the depth of participants in global types (Definition 3.2) and the balancing predicate for asynchronous types (Figure 3). We then present the typing rules (Figure 4). For establishing the expected properties of the type system we introduce an LTS for asynchronous types (Figure 5) and show that well-formedness of asynchronous types is preserved by transitions (Lemma 3.13).

This section is divided in two subsections, the first focussing on well-formedness and the second presenting the type system and showing that it enjoys the properties of subject reduction and session fidelity and that moreover it ensures progress.

$$\begin{aligned}
& G \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{0} \text{ if } r \notin \text{play}(G) \\
(\boxplus_{i \in I} pq! \ell_i; G_i) \upharpoonright r = & \begin{cases} \bigoplus_{i \in I} q! \ell_i; G_i \upharpoonright p & \text{if } r = p, \\ G_1 \upharpoonright q & \text{if } r = q \text{ and } I = \{1\} \\ \vec{\pi}; \sum_{i \in I} p? \ell_i; P_i & \text{if } r = q \text{ and } |I| > 1 \text{ and } G_i \upharpoonright q = \vec{\pi}; p? \ell_i; P_i, \\ G_1 \upharpoonright r & \text{if } r \notin \{p, q\} \text{ and } r \in \text{play}(G_1) \text{ and } G_i \upharpoonright r = G_1 \upharpoonright r \text{ for all } i \in I \end{cases} \\
(pq? \ell; G) \upharpoonright r = & \begin{cases} p? \ell; G \upharpoonright r & \text{if } r = q \\ G \upharpoonright r & \text{if } r \neq q \text{ and } r \in \text{play}(G) \end{cases}
\end{aligned}$$

Figure 2: Projection of global types onto participants.

3.1. Well-formed Asynchronous Types.

We start by formalising the set of players of global types, which will be largely used in the definitions and results presented in this section.

The set of *players of a global type* G , $\text{play}(G)$, is the smallest set such that:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{play}(\boxplus_{i \in I} pq! \ell_i; G_i) &= \{p\} \cup \bigcup_{i \in I} \text{play}(G_i) \\
\text{play}(pq? \ell; G) &= \{q\} \cup \text{play}(G) \\
\text{play}(\text{End}) &= \emptyset
\end{aligned}$$

The regularity assumption ensures that the set of players of a global type is finite.

As mentioned earlier, the projection of global types on participants yields processes. Its coinductive definition is given in Figure 2, where we use $\vec{\pi}$ to denote any sequence, possibly empty, of input/output actions separated by “;”. We write $|I|$ for the cardinality of I . The projection of a global type on a participant which is not a player of the type is the inactive process $\mathbf{0}$. In particular, the projection of End is $\mathbf{0}$ on all participants.

The projection of an output choice type on the sender produces an output process sending one of its possible labels to the receiver and then acting according to the projection of the corresponding branch.

The projection of an output choice type on the receiver q has two clauses: one for the case where the choice has a single branch, and one for the case where the choice has more than one branch. In the first case, the projection is simply the projection of the continuation of the single branch on q . In the second case, the projection is defined if the projection of the continuation of each branch on q starts with the same sequence of actions $\vec{\pi}$, followed by an input of the label sent by p on that branch and then by a possibly different process in each branch. In fact, participant q must receive the label chosen by participant p before behaving differently in different branches. The projection on q is then the initial sequence of actions $\vec{\pi}$ followed by an external choice on the different sent labels. The sequence $\vec{\pi}$ is allowed to contain another input of a (possibly equal) label from p , for example:

$$(pq! \ell_1; pq! \ell; pq? \ell; pq? \ell_1; pq? \ell \boxplus pq! \ell_2; pq! \ell'; pq? \ell; pq? \ell_2; pq? \ell') \upharpoonright q = p? \ell; (p? \ell_1; p? \ell + p? \ell_2; p? \ell')$$

In Example 3.14 we will show why we need to distinguish these two cases.

The projection of an output choice type on the other participants is defined only if it produces the same process for all branches of the choice.

The projection of an input type on the receiver is an input action followed by the projection

of the rest of the type. For the other participants the projection is simply the projection of the rest of the type.

Note that our projection adopts the strict requirement of [42] for participants not involved in a choice, namely it requires their behaviours to be the same in all branches of a choice. A more permissive projection (in line with [69]) for the present global types is given in [26]. Our choice here is motivated by simplicity, in order to focus on the event structure semantics.

We need to show that projection is well defined, i.e. that it is a partial function. The proof is easier for global types which are bounded according to Definition 3.2, see Lemma 3.5.

We discuss now how to ensure that each player will eventually do some communication. We require that the first occurrence of each player of a global type appears at a bounded depth in all its traces. This condition is sufficient, as shown by the proof of progress for typed networks (Theorem 3.19). To formalise it, we define the *depth of a participant p in a global type G*, $\text{depth}(G, p)$, which uses the length function $||$ of Definition 2.3, the function play given after Definition 2.5 and the new function ord given below.

Definition 3.2 (Depth). *Let the two functions $\text{ord}(\tau, p)$ and $\text{depth}(G, p)$ be defined by:*

$$\text{ord}(\tau, p) = \begin{cases} n & \text{if } \tau = \tau_1 \cdot \beta \cdot \tau_2 \text{ and } |\tau_1| = n - 1 \text{ and } p \notin \text{play}(\tau_1) \text{ and } p \in \text{play}(\beta) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$\text{depth}(G, p) = \begin{cases} \sup\{\text{ord}(\tau, p) \mid \tau \in \text{Tr}^+(G)\} & \text{if } p \in \text{play}(G) \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We say that a global type G is bounded if $\text{depth}(G', p)$ is finite for all subtrees G' of G and for all p .

To show that G is bounded it is enough to check $\text{depth}(G', p)$ for all subtrees G' of G and $p \in \text{play}(G')$, since for any other p we have $\text{depth}(G', p) = 0$.

Note that the depth of a participant which is a player of G does not necessarily decrease in the subtrees of G . As a matter of fact, this depth can be finite in G but infinite in one of its subtrees, as shown by the following example.

Example 3.3. Consider $G = rq!\ell; rq?\ell; G'$ where

$$G' = pq!\ell_1; pq?\ell_1; pr!\ell_3; pr?\ell_3 \boxplus pq!\ell_2; pq?\ell_2; G''$$

Then we have:

$$\text{depth}(G, r) = 1 \quad \text{depth}(G, p) = 3 \quad \text{depth}(G, q) = 2$$

whereas

$$\text{depth}(G', r) = \infty \quad \text{depth}(G', p) = 1 \quad \text{depth}(G', q) = 2$$

since $\underbrace{pq!\ell_2 \cdot pq?\ell_2 \cdots pq!\ell_2 \cdot pq?\ell_2}_{n} \cdot pq!\ell_1 \cdot pq?\ell_1 \cdot pr!\ell_3 \cdot pr?\ell_3 \in \text{Tr}^+(G')$ for all $n \geq 0$ and

$$\sup\{4 + 2n \mid n \geq 0\} = \infty.$$

However, the depth of a participant which is a player of G but not the player of its root communication decreases in the immediate subtrees of G , as stated in the following lemma.

Lemma 3.4. (1) *If $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} pq!\ell_i; G_i$ and $r \in \text{play}(G)$ and $r \neq p$, then $\text{depth}(G, r) > \text{depth}(G_i, r)$ for all $i \in I$.*

(2) *If $G = pq?\ell; G'$ and $r \in \text{play}(G)$ and $r \neq q$, then $\text{depth}(G, r) > \text{depth}(G', r)$.*

We can now show that the definition of projection given in Figure 2 is sound.

Lemma 3.5. *If G is bounded, then $G \upharpoonright r$ is a partial function for all r .*

Proof. We redefine the projection \downarrow_r as the largest relation between global types and processes such that $(G, P) \in \downarrow_r$ implies:

- i) if $r \notin \text{play}(G)$, then $P = \mathbf{0}$;
- ii) if $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} r q! \ell_i; G_i$, then $P = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q! \ell_i; P_i$ and $(G_i, P_i) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $i \in I$;
- iii) if $G = \text{pr}! \ell; G'$, then $(G', P) \in \downarrow_r$;
- iv) if $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pr}! \ell_i; G_i$ and $|I| > 1$, then $P = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{i \in I} p? \ell_i; P_i$ and $(G_i, \vec{\pi}; p? \ell_i; P_i) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $i \in I$;
- v) if $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} p q! \ell_i; G_i$ and $r \notin \{p, q\}$ and $r \in \text{play}(G_i)$, then $(G_i, P) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $i \in I$;
- vi) if $G = \text{pr}? \ell; G'$, then $P = p? \ell; P'$ and $(G', P') \in \downarrow_r$;
- vii) if $G = p q? \ell; G'$ and $r \neq q$ and $r \in \text{play}(G')$, then $(G', P) \in \downarrow_r$.

We define equality \mathcal{E} of processes to be the largest symmetric binary relation \mathcal{R} on processes such that $(P, Q) \in \mathcal{R}$ implies:

- (a) if $P = \bigoplus_{i \in I} p! \ell_i; P_i$, then $Q = \bigoplus_{i \in I} p! \ell_i; Q_i$ and $(P_i, Q_i) \in \mathcal{R}$ for all $i \in I$;
- (b) if $P = \sum_{i \in I} p? \ell_i; P_i$, then $Q = \sum_{i \in I} p? \ell_i; Q_i$ and $(P_i, Q_i) \in \mathcal{R}$ for all $i \in I$.

It is then enough to show that the relation $\mathcal{R}_r = \{(P, Q) \mid \exists G. (G, P) \in \downarrow_r \text{ and } (G, Q) \in \downarrow_r\}$ satisfies Clauses (a) and (b) (with \mathcal{R} replaced by \mathcal{R}_r), since this will imply $\mathcal{R}_r \subseteq \mathcal{E}$. Note first that $(\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}) \in \mathcal{R}_r$ because $(\text{End}, \mathbf{0}) \in \downarrow_r$, and that $(\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0}) \in \mathcal{E}$ because Clauses (a) and (b) are vacuously satisfied by the pair $(\mathbf{0}, \mathbf{0})$, which must therefore belong to \mathcal{E} .

The proof is by induction on $d = \text{depth}(G, r)$. We only consider Clause (b), the proof for Clause (a) being similar and simpler. So, assume $(P, Q) \in \mathcal{R}_r$ and $P = \sum_{i \in I} p? \ell_i; P_i$.

Case $d = 1$. In this case $G = \text{pr}? \ell; G'$ and $P = p? \ell; P'$ and $(G', P') \in \downarrow_r$. From $(G, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ we get $Q = p? \ell; Q'$ and $(G', Q') \in \downarrow_r$. Hence Q has the required form and $(P', Q') \in \mathcal{R}_r$.

Case $d > 1$. By definition of \downarrow_r , there are five possible subcases.

- (1) Case $G = \text{pr}! \ell; G'$ and $(G', P) \in \downarrow_r$. From $(G, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ we get $(G', Q) \in \downarrow_r$. Then $(P, Q) \in \mathcal{R}_r$.
- (2) Case $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pr}! \ell_i; G_i$ and $(G_i, p? \ell_i; P_i) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $i \in I$ and $|I| > 1$. From $(G, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ we get $Q = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{i \in I} p? \ell_i; Q_i$ and $(G_i, \vec{\pi}; p? \ell_i; Q_i) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $i \in I$. Since $(p? \ell_i; P_i, \vec{\pi}; p? \ell_i; Q_i) \in \mathcal{R}_r$ for all $i \in I$, by induction Clause (b) is satisfied. Thus $\vec{\pi} = \epsilon$ and $(P_i, Q_i) \in \mathcal{R}_r$ for all $i \in I$.
- (3) Case $G = \boxplus_{j \in J} q r! \ell'_j; G_j$ with $q \neq p$ and $P = p? \ell; \vec{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} q? \ell'_j; P'_j$ and $(G_j, p? \ell; \vec{\pi}; q? \ell'_j; P'_j) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $j \in J$. From $(G, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ we get $Q = \vec{\pi}'; \sum_{j \in J} q? \ell'_j; Q'_j$ and $(G_j, \vec{\pi}'; q? \ell'_j; Q'_j) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $j \in J$. Since $(p? \ell; \vec{\pi}; q? \ell'_j; P'_j, \vec{\pi}'; q? \ell'_j; Q'_j) \in \mathcal{R}_r$ for all $j \in J$, by induction Clause (b) is satisfied. Thus $\vec{\pi}' = p? \ell; \vec{\pi}$ and $(\vec{\pi}; q? \ell'_j; P'_j, \vec{\pi}; q? \ell'_j; Q'_j) \in \mathcal{R}_r$ for all $j \in J$.
- (4) Case $G = \boxplus_{j \in J} q s! \ell'_j; G_j$ and $r \neq s$ and $r \in \text{play}(G_j)$ and $(G_j, P) \in \downarrow_r$ for $j \in J$. From $(G, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ we get $(G_j, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ for all $j \in J$. Then $(P, Q) \in \mathcal{R}_r$.
- (5) Case $G = q s? \ell; G'$ and $r \in \text{play}(G')$. Then $(G', P) \in \downarrow_r$. From $(G, Q) \in \downarrow_r$ we get $(G', Q) \in \downarrow_r$. Then $(P, Q) \in \mathcal{R}_r$. \square

To ensure the correspondence between outputs and inputs, in Figure 3 we define the *balancing* predicate \vdash^b on asynchronous types, and we say that $G \parallel M$ is *balanced* if $\vdash^b G \parallel M$. The intuition is that every initial input should come with a corresponding message in the queue (Rule [IN]), ensuring that the input can take place. Then, each message in the queue can be exchanged for a corresponding output that will prefix the type (Rule [OUT]): this output will then precede the previously inserted input and thus ensure again that the input can take place. In short, balancing holds if the messages in the queue and the outputs in the global type are matched by inputs in the global type and vice versa. We say that a

$$\begin{array}{c}
\vdash^b \text{End} \parallel \emptyset \text{ [End]} \qquad \frac{\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}}{\vdash^b \text{pq?}\ell; \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}} \text{ [IN]} \\
\frac{\vdash^b \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle \quad \text{for all } i \in I \quad \text{if } \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq!}\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \text{ is cyclic then } \mathcal{M} = \emptyset}{\vdash^b \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq!}\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M}} \text{ [OUT]}
\end{array}$$

Figure 3: Balancing predicate.

global type is *cyclic* if its tree contains itself as proper subtree. So the condition “if the global type is cyclic then the queue is empty” in Rule [OUT] ensures that there is no message left in the queue at the beginning of a new cycle, namely that all messages put in the queue by cyclic global types have matching inputs in the same cycle. For instance we can apply Rule [OUT] to the asynchronous type $\mathbf{G}' \parallel \emptyset$ of Example 3.6(3), but not to the asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle$ of Example 3.6(2). Similarly, in Example 3.6(4), Rule [OUT] can be used for $\mathbf{G}_2 \parallel \emptyset$ but not for $\mathbf{G}_2 \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle$.

The double line indicates that the rules are interpreted coinductively [65] (Chapter 21). The condition in Rule [OUT] guarantees that we get only regular proof derivations, therefore the judgement $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ is decidable.

If we derive $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ we can ensure that in $\mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ all outputs are matched by corresponding inputs and vice versa, see the Progress Theorem (Theorem 3.19). The progress property holds also for standard global types [31, 19].

The next example illustrates the use of the balancing predicate on a number of asynchronous types.

Example 3.6. (1) *The asynchronous type $\text{qp?}\ell; \text{pq!}\ell'; \text{pq?}\ell' \parallel \langle \text{q}, \ell, \text{p} \rangle$ is balanced, as shown by the following derivation:*

$$\frac{\frac{\frac{\vdash^b \text{End} \parallel \emptyset}{\vdash^b \text{pq?}\ell' \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell', \text{q} \rangle}}{\vdash^b \text{pq!}\ell'; \text{pq?}\ell' \parallel \emptyset}}{\vdash^b \text{qp?}\ell; \text{pq!}\ell'; \text{pq?}\ell' \parallel \langle \text{q}, \ell, \text{p} \rangle}$$

(2) *Let $\mathbf{G} = \text{pq!}\ell; \text{pq!}\ell; \text{pq?}\ell; \mathbf{G}$. Then $\mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ is not balanced. Indeed, we cannot complete the proof tree for $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ because, since \mathbf{G} is cyclic, we cannot apply Rule [OUT] to infer the premise $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle$ in the following deduction:*

$$\frac{\frac{\frac{\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle}{\vdash^b \text{pq?}\ell; \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle}}{\vdash^b \text{pq!}\ell; \text{pq?}\ell; \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle}}{\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset}$$

(3) Let $G' = (pq!\ell_1; pq?\ell_1; G' \boxplus pq!\ell_2; pq?\ell_2)$. Then $G' \parallel \emptyset$ is balanced, as we can see from the infinite (but regular) proof tree that follows:

$$\begin{array}{c} \vdots \\ \hline \frac{\vdash^b G' \parallel \emptyset}{\vdash^b pq?\ell_1; G' \parallel \langle p, \ell_1, q \rangle} \quad \frac{\vdash^b \text{End} \parallel \emptyset}{\vdash^b pq?\ell_2 \parallel \langle p, \ell_2, q \rangle} \\ \hline \vdash^b G' \parallel \emptyset \end{array}$$

(4) Let $G_1 = pq!\ell; pq!\ell; pq?\ell; G_2$ and $G_2 = pr!\ell; pr?\ell; G_2$. Then $G_1 \parallel \emptyset$ is not balanced. Indeed, we cannot complete the proof tree for $\vdash^b G_1 \parallel \emptyset$, since G_2 is cyclic, so we cannot apply Rule [OUT] to infer the premise $\vdash^b G_2 \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$ in the following deduction:

$$\begin{array}{c} \vdash^b G_2 \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \\ \hline \vdash^b pq?\ell; G_2 \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \\ \hline \vdash^b pq!\ell; pq?\ell; G_2 \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \\ \hline \vdash^b G_1 \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \end{array}$$

Instead, $G_2 \parallel \emptyset$ is balanced:

$$\begin{array}{c} \vdots \\ \hline \vdash^b G_2 \parallel \emptyset \\ \hline \vdash^b pr?\ell; G_2 \parallel \langle p, \ell, r \rangle \\ \hline \vdash^b G_2 \parallel \emptyset \end{array}$$

It is interesting to notice that balancing of asynchronous types does not imply projectability of their global types. For example, the type $G \parallel \emptyset$ where

$$G = pq!\ell_1; pq?\ell_1; rq!\ell_1; rq?\ell_1 \boxplus pq!\ell_2; pq?\ell_2; rq!\ell_2; rq?\ell_2$$

is balanced, but G is not projectable on participant r for any of the projection definitions in the literature. Notably, type G prescribes that r should behave differently according to the message exchanged between p and q , an unreasonable requirement.

As suggested by one of the reviewers, one could show that by projecting the global type of a balanced asynchronous type one obtains a live type environment as defined in [36]. However, while our balancing is decidable, liveness of type environments is not.

Projectability, boundedness and balancing are the three properties that single out the asynchronous types we want to use in our type system.

Definition 3.7 (Well-formed asynchronous types). *We say that the asynchronous type $G \parallel M$ is well formed if it is balanced, $G \upharpoonright p$ is defined for all p and G is bounded.*

Clearly, it is sufficient to check that $G \upharpoonright p$ is defined for all $p \in \text{play}(G)$, since for any other p we have $G \upharpoonright p = \mathbf{0}$.

3.2. Type System.

We are now ready to present our type system. The unique typing rule for networks is given in Figure 4, where we assume the asynchronous type to be well formed.

We first define a preorder on processes, $P \leq Q$, meaning that *process P can be used where we expect process Q* . More precisely, $P \leq Q$ if either P is equal to Q , or we are in one of two

$$\begin{array}{c}
\mathbf{0} \leq \mathbf{0} [\leq -\mathbf{0}] \quad \frac{P_i \leq Q_i \text{ for all } i \in I}{\bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbf{p}! \ell_i; P_i \leq \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbf{p}! \ell_i; Q_i} [\leq\text{-OUT}] \quad \frac{P_i \leq Q_i \text{ for all } i \in I}{\sum_{i \in I \cup J} \mathbf{p}^? \ell_i; P_i \leq \sum_{i \in I} \mathbf{p}^? \ell_i; Q_i} [\leq\text{-IN}] \\
\\
\frac{P_i \leq \mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}_i \text{ for all } i \in I \quad \text{play}(\mathbf{G}) \subseteq \{\mathbf{p}_i \mid i \in I\}}{\vdash \prod_{i \in I} \mathbf{p}_i \ll P_i \parallel \mathcal{M} : \mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}} [\text{NET}]
\end{array}$$

Figure 4: Preorder on processes and network typing rule.

situations: either both P and Q are output processes, sending the same labels to the same participant, and after the send P continues with a process that can be used when we expect the corresponding one in Q ; or they are both input processes receiving labels from the same participant, and P may receive more labels than Q (and thus have more behaviours) but whenever it receives the same label as Q it continues with a process that can be used when we expect the corresponding one in Q . The rules are interpreted coinductively, since the processes may be infinite. However, derivability is decidable since processes have finitely many distinct subprocesses.

Clearly, our preorder on processes plays the same role as the subtyping relation on local types in other work. In the original standard subtyping of [35] a better type has more outputs and less inputs, while in the subtyping of [30] a better type has less outputs and more inputs. The subtyping of [35] allows channel substitution, while the subtyping of [30] allows process substitution, as observed in [34]. This justifies our structural preorder on processes, which is akin to a restriction of the subtyping of [30]. The advantage of this restriction is a strong version of Session Fidelity, see Theorem 3.18. On the other hand, in [3] it is shown that such a restriction does not change the class of networks that can be typed by standard global types (but may change the types assigned to them). The proof in [3] easily adapts to our asynchronous types.

A network $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ is typed by the asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ if for every participant \mathbf{p} such that $\mathbf{p} \ll P \in \mathbf{N}$ the process P behaves as specified by the projection of \mathbf{G} on \mathbf{p} . In Rule [NET], the condition $\text{play}(\mathbf{G}) \subseteq \{\mathbf{p}_i \mid i \in I\}$ ensures that all players of \mathbf{G} appear in the network. Moreover it permits additional participants that do not appear in \mathbf{G} , allowing the typing of sessions containing $\mathbf{p} \ll \mathbf{0} \parallel$ for a fresh \mathbf{p} — a property required to guarantee invariance of types under structural congruence of networks.

Example 3.8 . *The network of Example 2.4 can be typed by $\mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ for four possible choices of \mathbf{G} :*

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\mathbf{p}q! \ell; \mathbf{q}p! \ell'; \mathbf{p}q^? \ell; \mathbf{q}p^? \ell' & \mathbf{p}q! \ell; \mathbf{q}p! \ell'; \mathbf{q}p^? \ell'; \mathbf{p}q^? \ell \\
\mathbf{q}p! \ell'; \mathbf{p}q! \ell; \mathbf{p}q^? \ell; \mathbf{q}p^? \ell' & \mathbf{q}p! \ell'; \mathbf{p}q! \ell; \mathbf{q}p^? \ell'; \mathbf{p}q^? \ell
\end{array}$$

since each participant only needs to do the output before the input. Notice that this network cannot be typed with the standard global types of [43].

The network $\mathbf{p} \ll r! \ell \parallel \mathbf{q} \ll \mathbf{p}^? \ell_1 + \mathbf{p}^? \ell_2 \parallel r \ll \mathbf{p}^? \ell \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_1, \mathbf{q} \rangle$ can be typed by the asynchronous type

$$\mathbf{p}q^? \ell_1; \mathbf{p}r! \ell; \mathbf{p}r^? \ell \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_1, \mathbf{q} \rangle$$

Figure 5 gives the LTS for asynchronous types. It shows that a communication can be performed also under a choice or an input guard, provided it is independent from it. In Rule [ICOMM-IN], for β to be independent from the input guard it is enough to require that its player be different from that of the input, and that β be able to occur as if it were performed after the input, namely using the queue that would result from executing it. In

$$\begin{array}{c}
\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; G_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}! \ell_k} G_k \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_k, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \text{ where } k \in I \text{ [EXT-OUT]} \\
\\
\text{pq}?\ell; G \parallel \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell} G \parallel \mathcal{M} \text{ [EXT-IN]} \\
\\
\frac{G_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_i, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \xrightarrow{\beta} G'_i \parallel \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_i, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \text{ for all } i \in I \quad \mathfrak{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)}{\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; G_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; G'_i \parallel \mathcal{M}'} \text{ [ICOMM-OUT]} \\
\\
\frac{G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}' \quad \mathfrak{q} \notin \text{play}(\beta)}{\text{pq}?\ell; G \parallel \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{pq}?\ell; G' \parallel \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'} \text{ [ICOMM-IN]}
\end{array}$$

Figure 5: LTS for asynchronous types.

Rule [ICOMM-OUT] there is an additional subtlety, since we must also make sure that β is not the matching input for any of the outputs in the guarding choice. This is achieved by the condition in the premise, which requires β to be able to occur after each of the outputs using the resulting queue, while not consuming the message added by that output.

We say that $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ is a *top transition* if it is derived using either Rule [EXT-OUT] or Rule [EXT-IN]. We show that top transitions preserve the well-formedness of asynchronous types:

Lemma 3.9 . *If $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ is a top transition and $G \parallel \mathcal{M}$ is well formed, then $G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ is well formed too.*

Proof. If the transition is derived using Rule [EXT-OUT], then $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; G_i$ and for some $k \in I$ we have $G' = G_k$ and $\mathcal{M}' \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_k, \mathfrak{q} \rangle$. We show that $G_k \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_k, \mathfrak{q} \rangle$ is well formed. Since $G \upharpoonright \mathfrak{p}$ is defined for all \mathfrak{p} , by definition of projection also $G_k \upharpoonright \mathfrak{p}$ is defined for all \mathfrak{p} . Since G is bounded and G_k is a subtree of G , also G_k is bounded. Finally, $\vdash^b G \parallel \mathcal{M}$ implies $\vdash^b G_k \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_k, \mathfrak{q} \rangle$ by inversion on Rule [OUT] of Figure 3.

If the transition is derived using Rule [EXT-IN], then $G = \text{pq}?\ell; G'$ and the proof is similar and simpler. \square

The following lemma (proved in the Appendix) detects the immediate transitions of an asynchronous type from the projections of its global type.

Lemma 3.10 . *Let $G \parallel \mathcal{M}$ be well formed.*

- (1) *If $G \upharpoonright \mathfrak{p} = \bigoplus_{i \in I} \text{q}! \ell_i; P_i$, then $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}! \ell_i} G_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell_i, \mathfrak{q} \rangle$ and $G_i \upharpoonright \mathfrak{p} = P_i$ for all $i \in I$.*
- (2) *If $G \upharpoonright \mathfrak{q} = \sum_{i \in I} \text{p}?\ell_i; P_i$ and $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle \mathfrak{p}, \ell, \mathfrak{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$ for some ℓ , then $I = \{k\}$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ and $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell_k} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ and $G' \upharpoonright \mathfrak{q} = P_k$.*

We can also detect the projections of a global type from the immediate transitions of the asynchronous type obtained by putting the global type in parallel with a compliant queue. Again the proof is in the Appendix.

Lemma 3.11 . *Let $G \parallel \mathcal{M}$ be well formed.*

- (1) If $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{pq!l} G' \parallel M'$, then $M' \equiv M \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$ and $G \upharpoonright p = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!l_i; P_i$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ and $G' \upharpoonright p = P_k$ for some $k \in I$ and $G \upharpoonright r \leq G' \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq p$.
- (2) If $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{pq?l} G' \parallel M'$ then $M \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot M'$ and $G \upharpoonright q = pq?l; G' \upharpoonright q$ and $G \upharpoonright r \leq G' \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq q$.

The previous lemma will be used to show that transitions of well-formed asynchronous types preserve projectability of their global types. The LTS preserves well-formedness if also balancing is maintained.

Lemma 3.12 . *If $\vdash^b G \parallel M$ and $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel M'$, then $\vdash^b G' \parallel M'$.*

Proof. By induction on the inference of the transition $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel M'$ of Figure 5.

Base Cases. Immediate from Lemma 3.9.

Inductive Cases. Let $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel M'$ with Rule [ICOMM-OUT]. Then we get $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} pq!l_i; G_i$ and $G' = \boxplus_{i \in I} pq!l_i; G'_i$ and $G_i \parallel M \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle \xrightarrow{\beta} G'_i \parallel M' \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$ for all $i \in I$. From Rule [OUT] of Figure 3, we get $\vdash^b G_i \parallel M \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$ for all $i \in I$. By induction hypotheses for all $i \in I$ we can derive $\vdash^b G'_i \parallel M \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$. Therefore using Rule [OUT] we conclude $\vdash^b G' \parallel M'$.

Similarly for Rule [ICOMM-IN]. □

We are now able to show that transitions preserve well-formedness of asynchronous types.

Lemma 3.13 . *If $G \parallel M$ is a well formed asynchronous type and $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel M'$, then $G' \parallel M'$ is a well formed asynchronous type too.*

Proof. Let $\beta = pq!l$. By Lemma 3.11(1) we have that $G' \upharpoonright r$ is defined for all $r \in \text{play}(G)$. Similarly for $\beta = pq?l$, using Lemma 3.11(2). The proof that $\text{depth}(G'', r)$ is finite for all r and G'' subtree of G' is easy by induction on the transition rules of Figure 5.

Finally, from Lemma 3.12 we have that $G' \parallel M'$ is balanced. □

The two clauses of the projection of an output choice on the receiver, see Figure 2, are needed for the LTS to preserve projectability of well-formed asynchronous types, as the following example shows.

Example 3.14 . *Let $G = pq!l; pq?l; G'$, where $G' = qr!l_1; qr?l_1; pq?l \boxplus qr!l_2; qr?l_2; pq?l$. The asynchronous type $G \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$ is well formed. Assume we modify the definition of projection of an output choice on the receiver by removing its first clause and the restriction of the second to $|J| > 1$. Then $G \upharpoonright q$ is defined since $(pq?l; G') \upharpoonright q = p?l; (r!l_1; p?l \oplus r!l_2; p?l)$ has the required shape.*

Applying Rule [ICOMM-OUT] we get $G \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \xrightarrow{pq?l} pq!l; G' \parallel \emptyset$. The projection $(pq!l; G') \upharpoonright q$ would not be defined since $G' \upharpoonright q = r!l_1; p?l \oplus r!l_2; p?l$ does not have the required shape.

By virtue of Lemma 3.13, **we will henceforth only consider well-formed asynchronous types.**

We end this section with the expected results of Subject Reduction, Session Fidelity [42, 43] and Progress [31, 19], which rely as usual on Inversion and Canonical Form lemmas.

Lemma 3.15 (Inversion). *If $\vdash N \parallel M : G \parallel M$, then $P \leq G \upharpoonright p$ for all $p \llbracket P \rrbracket \in N$.*

Lemma 3.16 (Canonical Form). *If $\vdash N \parallel M : G \parallel M$ and $p \in \text{play}(G)$, then $p \llbracket P \rrbracket \in N$ and $P \leq G \upharpoonright p$.*

Theorem 3.17 (Subject Reduction). *If $\vdash N \parallel M : G \parallel M$ and $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} N' \parallel M'$, then $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel M'$ and $\vdash N' \parallel M' : G' \parallel M'$.*

Proof. Let $\beta = pq!\ell$. By Rule [SEND] of Figure 1, $p \llbracket \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; P_i \rrbracket \in N$ and $p \llbracket P_k \rrbracket \in N'$ and $M' = M \cdot \langle p, \ell_k, q \rangle$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ for some $k \in I$. Moreover $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N$ iff $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N'$ for all $r \neq p$. From Lemma 3.15 we get

- (1) $\bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; P_i \leq G \upharpoonright p$, which implies $G \upharpoonright p = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; P'_i$ with $P_i \leq P'_i$ for all $i \in I$ from Rule [\leq -out] of Figure 4, and
- (2) $R \leq G \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq p$ such that $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N$.

By Lemma 3.10(1) $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{pq\ell_k} G_k \parallel M \cdot \langle p, \ell_k, q \rangle$ and $G_k \upharpoonright p = P'_k$, which implies $P_k \leq G_k \upharpoonright p$. By Lemma 3.11(1) $G \upharpoonright r \leq G_k \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq p$. By transitivity of \leq we have $R \leq G_k \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq p$. We can then choose $G' = G_k$.

Let $\beta = pq?\ell$. By Rule [RCV] of Figure 1, $q \llbracket \sum_{j \in J} p?\ell_j; Q_j \rrbracket \in N$ and $q \llbracket Q_k \rrbracket \in N'$ and $M = \langle p, \ell_k, q \rangle \cdot M'$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ for some $k \in J$. Moreover $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N$ iff $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N'$ for all $r \neq q$. From Lemma 3.15 we get

- (1) $\sum_{j \in J} p?\ell_j; Q_j \leq G \upharpoonright q$, which implies $G \upharpoonright q = \sum_{j \in I} p?\ell_j; Q'_j$ with $I \subseteq J$ and $Q_i \leq Q'_i$ for all $i \in I$ from Rule [\leq -in] of Figure 4, and
- (2) $R \leq G \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq q$ such that $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N$.

By Lemma 3.10(2), since $M = \langle p, \ell_k, q \rangle \cdot M'$, we get $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{pq?\ell_k} G_k \parallel M'$ and $I = \{k\}$ and $G_k \upharpoonright q = Q'_k$, which implies $Q_k \leq G_k \upharpoonright p$. By Lemma 3.11(2) $G \upharpoonright r \leq G_k \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq q$. By transitivity of \leq we have $R \leq G_k \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq q$. We can then choose $G' = G_k$. \square

Theorem 3.18 (Session Fidelity). *If $\vdash N \parallel M : G \parallel M$ and $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G' \parallel M'$, then $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} N' \parallel M'$ and $\vdash N' \parallel M' : G' \parallel M'$.*

Proof. Let $\beta = pq!\ell$. By Lemma 3.11(1) $M' \equiv M \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$, $G \upharpoonright p = \bigoplus_{i \in I} p!\ell_i; P_i$, $\ell = \ell_k$, $G' \upharpoonright p = P_k$ for some $k \in I$ and $G \upharpoonright r \leq G' \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq p$. From Lemma 3.16 we get $N \equiv p \llbracket P \rrbracket \parallel N''$ and

- (1) $P = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; P'_i$ with $P'_i \leq P_i$ for all $i \in I$, from Rule [\leq -out] of Figure 4, and
- (2) $R \leq G \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N''$.

We can then choose $N' = p \llbracket P'_k \rrbracket \parallel N''$.

Let $\beta = pq?\ell$. By Lemma 3.11(2) $M \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot M'$, $G \upharpoonright q = p?\ell; P$, $G' \upharpoonright q = P$ and $G \upharpoonright r \leq G' \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq q$. From Lemma 3.16 we get $N \equiv q \llbracket Q \rrbracket \parallel N''$ and

- (1) $Q = p?\ell; P' + Q'$ with $P' \leq P$, from Rule [\leq -in] of Figure 4, and
- (2) $R \leq G \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \llbracket R \rrbracket \in N''$.

We can then choose $N' = q \llbracket P' \rrbracket \parallel N''$. \square

We are now able to prove that in a typable network, every participant whose process is not terminated may eventually perform an action, and every message that is stored in the queue is eventually read. This property is generally referred to as progress [44].

Theorem 3.19 (Progress). *A typable network $N \parallel M$ satisfies progress, namely:*

- (1) $p \llbracket P \rrbracket \in N$ implies $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} N' \parallel M'$ with $\text{play}(\beta) = \{p\}$;
(2) $M \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot M_1$ implies $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot pq? \ell} N' \parallel M'$.

Proof. By hypothesis $\vdash N \parallel M : G \parallel M$ for some G .

(1) If P is an output process, then it can immediately move. Let then P be an input process. From $p \llbracket P \rrbracket \in N$ we get $p \in \text{play}(G)$ and therefore $\text{depth}(G, p) > 0$. Moreover, since G is bounded, it must be $\text{depth}(G, p) < \infty$. We prove by induction on $\text{depth}(G, p)$ that

$0 < \text{depth}(G, p) < \infty$ implies $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} G' \parallel M'$ with $\text{play}(\beta) = \{p\}$. By Session Fidelity (Theorem 3.18) it will follow that $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} N' \parallel M'$. Let $d = \text{depth}(G, p)$.

Case $d = 1$. Here $G = qp? \ell; G'$. Since $G \parallel M$ is balanced, $M \equiv \langle q, \ell, p \rangle \cdot M'$ by Rule [IN] of Figure 3. Then $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{qp? \ell} G' \parallel M'$ by Rule [EXT-IN] of Figure 5.

Case $d > 1$. Here we have either $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} rs! \ell_i; G_i$ with $r \neq p$ or $G = rs? \ell; G''$ with $s \neq p$. By Lemma 3.4 this implies $\text{depth}(G_i, p) < d$ for all $i \in I$ in the first case, and $\text{depth}(G'', p) < d$ in the second case. Hence in both cases, by applying Rule [EXT-OUT] or Rule [EXT-IN] of Figure 5, we get $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta'} G'' \parallel M''$. Since either $G'' = G_k$ for some $k \in I$ or $G'' = G''$ we get $\text{play}(\beta') \neq \{p\}$ and $\text{depth}(G'', p) < d$. In case G is a choice of outputs we get $p \in \text{play}(G'')$ by projectability of G if $p \neq s$ and by balancing of $G \parallel M$ if $p = s$. Thus $0 < \text{depth}(G'', p) < d < \infty$.

We may then apply induction to get $G'' \parallel M'' \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} G' \parallel M'$ with $\text{play}(\beta) = \{p\}$. Therefore $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta' \cdot \tau \cdot \beta} G' \parallel M'$ is the required transition sequence.

(2) Let the *input depth* of the input $pq? \ell$ in G , notation $\text{iddepth}(G, pq? \ell)$, be inductively defined by:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{iddepth}(\boxplus_{i \in I} rs! \ell_i; G_i, pq? \ell) &= 1 + \sup_{i \in I} \{\text{iddepth}(G_i, pq? \ell)\} \\ \text{iddepth}(rs? \ell'; G', pq? \ell) &= \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } pq? \ell = rs? \ell' \\ 1 + \text{iddepth}(G', pq? \ell) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

By hypothesis $M \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot M_1$. Notice that $\vdash^b G \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot M_1$ implies that $\text{iddepth}(G, pq? \ell)$ is finite, since proof derivations are regular and only Rule [IN] of Figure 3 adds messages to the queue together with the corresponding inputs. More precisely $\text{iddepth}(G, pq? \ell)$ is the number of rule applications between the rule which introduces $\langle p, \ell, q \rangle$ and the conclusion in the derivation of $\vdash^b G \parallel \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot M_1$.

We prove by induction on $\text{iddepth}(G, p)$ that $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot pq? \ell} G' \parallel M'$. By Session Fidelity (Theorem 3.18) it will follow that $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot pq? \ell} N' \parallel M'$. Let $id = \text{iddepth}(G, p)$.

Case $id = 1$. Here $G = pq? \ell; G'$, which implies $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{pq? \ell} G' \parallel M_1$ by Rule [EXT-IN] of Figure 5.

Case $id > 1$. As in the proof of Statement (1), by applying Rule [EXT-OUT] or Rule [EXT-IN] of Figure 5 we get

$$G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} G'' \parallel M''$$

where $\beta \neq pq? \ell$ and thus $\text{iddepth}(G'', pq? \ell) < id$. By induction $G'' \parallel M'' \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot pq? \ell} G' \parallel M'$. We conclude that $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta \cdot \tau \cdot pq? \ell} G' \parallel M'$ is the required transition sequence. \square

The proof of Theorem 3.19 shows that the desired transition sequences use only Rules [EXT-OUT] and [EXT-IN] and the output choice is arbitrary. Moreover the lengths of these transition sequences are bounded by $\text{depth}(G, p)$ and $\text{iddepth}(G, pq? \ell)$, respectively.

4. EVENT STRUCTURES

We recall now the definitions of *Prime Event Structure* (PES) from [59] and *Flow Event Structure* (FES) from [5]. The class of FESs is more general than that of PESs: for a precise comparison of various classes of event structures, we refer the reader to [6]. As we shall see in Sections 5 and 6, while PESs are sufficient to interpret processes, the generality of FESs is needed to interpret networks.

Definition 4.1 (Prime Event Structure). *A prime event structure (PES) is a tuple $S = (E, \leq, \#)$ where:*

- (1) E is a denumerable set of events;
- (2) $\leq \subseteq (E \times E)$ is a partial order relation, called the causality relation;
- (3) $\# \subseteq (E \times E)$ is an irreflexive symmetric relation, called the conflict relation, satisfying the property: $\forall e, e', e'' \in E : e \# e' \leq e'' \Rightarrow e \# e''$ (conflict hereditariness).

Definition 4.2 (Flow Event Structure). *A flow event structure (FES) is a tuple $S = (E, <, \#)$ where:*

- (1) E is a denumerable set of events;
- (2) $< \subseteq (E \times E)$ is an irreflexive relation, called the flow relation;
- (3) $\# \subseteq (E \times E)$ is a symmetric relation, called the conflict relation.

Note that the flow relation is not required to be transitive, nor acyclic (its reflexive and transitive closure is just a preorder, not necessarily a partial order). Intuitively, the flow relation represents a possible *direct causality* between two events. Observe also that in a FES the conflict relation is not required to be irreflexive nor hereditary; indeed, FESs may exhibit self-conflicting events, as well as disjunctive causality (an event may have conflicting causes).

Any PES $S = (E, \leq, \#)$ may be regarded as a FES, with $<$ given by $<$ (the strict ordering) or by the covering relation of \leq .

We now recall the definition of *configuration* for event structures. Intuitively, a configuration is a set of events having occurred at some stage of the computation. Thus, the semantics of an event structure S is given by its poset of configurations ordered by set inclusion, where $\mathcal{X}_1 \subset \mathcal{X}_2$ means that S may evolve from \mathcal{X}_1 to \mathcal{X}_2 .

Definition 4.3 (PES configuration). *Let $S = (E, \leq, \#)$ be a prime event structure. A configuration of S is a finite subset \mathcal{X} of E such that:*

- (1) \mathcal{X} is downward-closed: $e' \leq e \in \mathcal{X} \Rightarrow e' \in \mathcal{X}$;
- (2) \mathcal{X} is conflict-free: $\forall e, e' \in \mathcal{X}, \neg(e \# e')$.

The definition of configuration for FESs is slightly more elaborated. For a subset \mathcal{X} of E , let $<_{\mathcal{X}}$ be the restriction of the flow relation to \mathcal{X} and $<_{\mathcal{X}}^*$ be its transitive and reflexive closure.

Definition 4.4 (FES configuration). *Let $S = (E, <, \#)$ be a flow event structure. A configuration of S is a finite subset \mathcal{X} of E such that:*

- (1) \mathcal{X} is downward-closed up to conflicts: $e' < e \in \mathcal{X}, e' \notin \mathcal{X} \Rightarrow \exists e'' \in \mathcal{X}. e' \# e'' < e$;
- (2) \mathcal{X} is conflict-free: $\forall e, e' \in \mathcal{X}, \neg(e \# e')$;
- (3) \mathcal{X} has no causality cycles: the relation $<_{\mathcal{X}}^*$ is a partial order.

Condition (2) is the same as for prime event structures. Condition (1) is adapted to account for the more general – non-hereditary – conflict relation. It states that any event appears in a configuration with a “complete set of causes”. Condition (3) ensures that any event in a configuration is actually reachable at some stage of the computation.

If S is a prime or flow event structure, we denote by $C(S)$ its set of configurations. Then, the *domain of configurations* of S is defined as follows:

Definition 4.5 (ES configuration domain). *Let S be a prime or flow event structure with set of configurations $C(S)$. The domain of configurations of S is the partially ordered set $\mathcal{D}(S) =_{\text{def}} (C(S), \subseteq)$.*

We recall from [6] a useful characterisation for configurations of FESs, which is based on the notion of proving sequence, defined as follows:

Definition 4.6 (Proving sequences). *Given a flow event structure $S = (E, <, \#)$, a proving sequence in S is a sequence $e_1; \dots; e_n$ of distinct non-conflicting events (i.e. $i \neq j \Rightarrow e_i \neq e_j$ and $\neg(e_i \# e_j)$ for all i, j) satisfying:*

$$\forall i \leq n \forall e \in E : e < e_i \Rightarrow \exists k < i. \text{ either } e = e_k \text{ or } e \# e_k < e_i$$

Note that any prefix of a proving sequence is itself a proving sequence.

We have the following characterisation of configurations of FESs in terms of proving sequences.

Proposition 4.7 (Representation of configurations as proving sequences [6]). *Given a flow event structure $S = (E, <, \#)$, a subset X of E is a configuration of S if and only if it can be enumerated as a proving sequence $e_1; \dots; e_n$.*

Since PESs may be viewed as particular FESs, we may use Definition 4.6 and Proposition 4.7 both for the FESs associated with networks (see Section 6) and for the PESs associated with asynchronous global types (see Section 7). Note that for a PES the condition of Definition 4.6 simplifies to

$$\forall i \leq n \forall e \in E : e < e_i \Rightarrow \exists k < i. e = e_k$$

To conclude this section, we recall from [18] the definition of *downward surjectivity* (or *downward-onto*, as it was called there), a property that is required for partial functions between two FESs in order to ensure that they preserve configurations. We will make use of this property in Section 6.

Definition 4.8 (Downward surjectivity). *Let $S_i = (E_i, <_i, \#_i)$, be a flow event structure, $i = 0, 1$. Let e_i, e'_i range over E_i , $i = 0, 1$. A partial function $f : E_0 \rightarrow E_1$ is downward surjective if it satisfies the condition:*

$$e_1 <_1 f(e_0) \implies \exists e'_0 \in E_0. e_1 = f(e'_0)$$

Downward surjectivity ensures that the set of causes of an event belonging to the codomain of the function is itself included in the codomain of the function.

5. EVENT STRUCTURE SEMANTICS OF PROCESSES

In this section, we present an ES semantics for processes, and show that the obtained ESs are PESs. This semantics, which is borrowed from our companion paper [15], will be the basis for defining the ES semantics for networks in Section 6.

We start by introducing process events, which are non-empty sequences of atomic actions π as defined at the beginning of Section 2.

Definition 5.1 (Process event). Process events (p-events for short) η, η' are defined by:

$$\eta ::= \pi \mid \pi \cdot \eta$$

We denote by \mathcal{PE} the set of p-events.

Note the difference with the sequences $\vec{\pi}$ used in Figure 2, where actions are separated by “;”.

Let ζ denote a (possibly empty) sequence of actions, and \sqsubseteq denote the prefix ordering on such sequences. Each p-event η may be written either in the form $\eta = \pi \cdot \zeta$ or in the form $\eta = \zeta \cdot \pi$. We shall feel free to use any of these forms. When a p-event is written as $\eta = \zeta \cdot \pi$, then ζ may be viewed as the *causal history* of η , namely the sequence of actions that must have been executed by the process for η to be able to happen.

We define the *action* of a p-event to be its last atomic action:

$$\text{act}(\zeta \cdot \pi) = \pi$$

A p-event η is an *output p-event* if $\text{act}(\eta)$ is an output and an *input p-event* if $\text{act}(\eta)$ is an input.

Definition 5.2 (Causality and conflict relations on p-events). The causality relation \leq and the conflict relation $\#$ on the set of p-events \mathcal{PE} are defined by:

- (1) $\eta \sqsubseteq \eta' \Rightarrow \eta \leq \eta'$;
- (2) $\pi \neq \pi' \Rightarrow \zeta \cdot \pi \cdot \zeta' \# \zeta \cdot \pi' \cdot \zeta''$.

Definition 5.3 (Event structure of a process). The event structure of process P is the triple

$$\mathcal{S}^P(P) = (\mathcal{PE}(P), \leq_P, \#_P)$$

where:

- (1) $\mathcal{PE}(P) \subseteq \mathcal{PE}$ is the set of sequences of decorations along the nodes and edges of a path from the root to an edge in the tree of P ;
- (2) \leq_P is the restriction of \leq to the set $\mathcal{PE}(P)$;
- (3) $\#_P$ is the restriction of $\#$ to the set $\mathcal{PE}(P)$.

In the following we shall feel free to drop the subscript in \leq_P and $\#_P$.

Note that the set $\mathcal{PE}(P)$ may be denumerable, as shown by the following example.

Example 5.4 . If $P = q!\ell; P \oplus q!\ell'$, then

$$\mathcal{PE}(P) = \underbrace{\{q!\ell \cdot \dots \cdot q!\ell \mid n \geq 1\}}_n \cup \underbrace{\{q!\ell \cdot \dots \cdot q!\ell \cdot q!\ell' \mid n \geq 0\}}_n$$

We conclude this section by showing that the ESs of processes are PESs.

Proposition 5.5 . Let P be a process. Then $\mathcal{S}^P(P)$ is a prime event structure with an empty concurrency relation.

Proof. We show that \leq and $\#$ satisfy Properties (2) and (3) of Definition 4.1. Reflexivity, transitivity and antisymmetry of \leq follow from the corresponding properties of \sqsubseteq . As for irreflexivity and symmetry of $\#$, they follow from Clause (2) of Definition 5.2 and the symmetry of inequality. To show conflict hereditariness, suppose that $\eta \# \eta' \leq \eta''$. From Clause (2) of Definition 5.2 there are π, π', ζ, ζ' and ζ'' such that $\pi \neq \pi'$ and $\eta = \zeta \cdot \pi \cdot \zeta'$ and

$\eta' = \zeta \cdot \pi' \cdot \zeta''$. From $\eta' \leq \eta''$ we derive that $\eta'' = \zeta \cdot \pi' \cdot \zeta'' \cdot \zeta_1$ for some ζ_1 . Therefore again from Clause (2) we obtain $\eta \# \eta''$. \square

6. EVENT STRUCTURE SEMANTICS OF NETWORKS

We present now the ES semantics of networks. In the ES of a network, asynchronous communication will be modelled by two causally related events, the first representing an asynchronous output, namely the enqueueing of a message in the queue, and the second representing an asynchronous input, namely the dequeueing of a message from the queue.

We start by defining the *o-trace of a queue* \mathcal{M} , notation $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$, which is the sequence of output communications corresponding to the messages in the queue. We use ω to range over o-traces.

Definition 6.1. *The o-trace corresponding to a queue is defined by*

$$\text{otr}(\emptyset) = \epsilon \quad \text{otr}(\langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}) = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$$

O-traces are considered modulo the following equivalence \cong , which mimics the structural equivalence on queues.

Definition 6.2 (o-trace equivalence \cong). *The equivalence \cong on o-traces is the least equivalence such that*

$$\omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{rs}!\ell' \cdot \omega' \cong \omega \cdot \text{rs}!\ell' \cdot \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega' \text{ if } p \neq r \text{ or } q \neq s$$

Network events are p-events associated with a participant.

Definition 6.3 (Network events). (1) Network events ρ, ρ' , also called *n-events*, are p-events located at some participant p , written $p :: \eta$.

(2) We define $i/o(\rho) = \begin{cases} \text{pq}!\ell & \text{if } \rho = p :: \zeta \cdot q!\ell \\ \text{pq}?\ell & \text{if } \rho = q :: \zeta \cdot p?\ell \end{cases}$

and we say that ρ is an output n-event representing the communication $\text{pq}!\ell$ or an input n-event representing the communication $\text{pq}?\ell$, respectively.

(3) We denote by \mathcal{NE} the set of n-events.

In order to define the flow relation between an output n-event $p :: \zeta \cdot q!\ell$ and the matching input n-event $q :: \zeta \cdot p?\ell$, we introduce a duality relation on projections of action sequences, see Definition 6.5. We first define the projection of traces on participants, producing action sequences (Definition 6.4(1)), and then the projection of action sequences on participants, producing sequences of *undirected actions* of the form $!\ell$ and $?\ell$ (Definition 6.4(2)).

In the sequel, we will use the symbol \dagger to stand for either $!$ or $?$. Then $p\dagger\ell$ will stand for either $p!\ell$ or $p?\ell$. Similarly, $\dagger\ell$ will stand for either $!\ell$ or $?\ell$.

Definition 6.4 (Projections). (1) *The projection of a trace on a participant is defined by:*

$$\epsilon @ r = \epsilon \quad (\beta \cdot \tau) @ r = \begin{cases} q!\ell \cdot \tau @ r & \text{if } \beta = \text{rq}!\ell \\ p?\ell \cdot \tau @ r & \text{if } \beta = \text{pr}?\ell \\ \tau @ r & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

(2) *The projection of an action sequence on a participant is defined by:*

$$\epsilon \dagger r = \epsilon \quad (\pi \cdot \zeta) \dagger r = \begin{cases} \dagger\ell \cdot \zeta \dagger r & \text{if } \pi = \text{r}\dagger\ell \\ \zeta \dagger r & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We use χ to range over sequences of output actions and ϑ to range over sequences of undirected actions.

We now introduce a partial order relation \lesssim on sequences of undirected actions, which reflects the fact that in an asynchronous semantics it is better to anticipate outputs, as first observed in [57]. This relation, as well as the standard duality relation \bowtie on projections, will be used to define our specific duality relation $\lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim$ on projections of action sequences.

Definition 6.5 (Partial order and duality relations on undirected action sequences). *The three relations \lesssim , \bowtie and $\lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim$ on undirected action sequences are defined as follows:*

(1) *The relation \lesssim on undirected action sequences is defined as the smallest partial order such that:*

$$\vartheta \cdot !\ell \cdot ?\ell' \cdot \vartheta' \lesssim \vartheta \cdot ?\ell' \cdot !\ell \cdot \vartheta'$$

(2) *The relation \bowtie on undirected action sequences is defined by:*

$$\epsilon \bowtie \epsilon \quad \vartheta \bowtie \vartheta' \Rightarrow !\ell \cdot \vartheta \bowtie ?\ell \cdot \vartheta' \text{ and } ?\ell \cdot \vartheta \bowtie !\ell \cdot \vartheta'$$

(3) *The relation $\lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim$ on undirected action sequences is defined by:*

$$\vartheta_1 \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim \vartheta_2 \quad \text{if} \quad \vartheta'_1 \bowtie \vartheta'_2 \text{ for some } \vartheta'_1, \vartheta'_2 \text{ such that } \vartheta_1 \lesssim \vartheta'_1 \text{ and } \vartheta_2 \gtrsim \vartheta'_2$$

For example $!\ell_1 \cdot !\ell_2 \cdot ?\ell_3 \lesssim ?\ell_3 \cdot !\ell_1 \cdot !\ell_2$, which implies $!\ell_1 \cdot !\ell_2 \cdot ?\ell_3 \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim !\ell_3 \cdot ?\ell_1 \cdot ?\ell_2$.

We may now define the flow and conflict relations on n-events. Notably the flow relation is parametrised on an o-trace representing the queue.

Definition 6.6 (ω -flow and conflict relations on n-events). *The ω -flow relation $<^\omega$ and the conflict relation $\#$ on the set of n-events \mathcal{NE} are defined by:*

(1) (a) $\eta < \eta' \Rightarrow \mathfrak{p} :: \eta <^\omega \mathfrak{p} :: \eta'$;

(b) $(\omega @ \mathfrak{p} \cdot \zeta) \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{q} \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega @ \mathfrak{q} \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{p}$ and $(\zeta' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell) \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{p} \lesssim (\zeta'' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell \cdot \chi) \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{p}$ for some ζ'' and $\chi \Rightarrow \mathfrak{p} :: \zeta \cdot \mathfrak{q}!\ell <^\omega \mathfrak{q} :: \zeta' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell$;

(2) $\eta \# \eta' \Rightarrow \mathfrak{p} :: \eta \# \mathfrak{p} :: \eta'$.

Clause (1a) defines flows within the same “locality” \mathfrak{p} , which we call *local flows*, while Clause (1b) defines flows between different localities, which we call *cross-flows*: these are flows between an output of \mathfrak{p} towards \mathfrak{q} and the corresponding input of \mathfrak{q} from \mathfrak{p} . The condition in Clause (1b) expresses a sort of “weak duality” between the history of the output and the history of the input: the intuition is that if \mathfrak{q} has some outputs towards \mathfrak{p} occurring in ζ' , namely before its input $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$, then when checking for duality these outputs can be moved after $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$, namely in χ , because \mathfrak{q} does not need to wait until \mathfrak{p} has consumed these outputs to perform its input $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$. This condition can be seen at work in Examples 6.12 and 6.13.

The reason for parametrising the flow relation with an o-trace ω is that the cross-flow relation depends on ω , which in the FES of a network $N \parallel \mathcal{M}$ will be image through otr of the queue \mathcal{M} .

For example, we have a cross-flow $\rho <^\omega \rho'$ between the following n-events, where $\omega = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell_1 \cdot \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell_2 \cdot \mathfrak{q}\mathfrak{s}!\ell_5 \cdot \mathfrak{q}\mathfrak{p}!\ell_3$:

$$\rho = \mathfrak{p} :: r?\ell_4 \cdot \mathfrak{q}?\ell_3 \cdot \mathfrak{q}!\ell <^\omega \mathfrak{q} :: \mathfrak{p}!\ell' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell_1 \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell_2 \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell = \rho'$$

since in this case $\zeta = r?\ell_4 \cdot \mathfrak{q}?\ell_3$ and $\zeta' = \mathfrak{p}!\ell' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell_1 \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell_2$, and thus, taking $\zeta'' = \mathfrak{p}?\ell_1 \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell_2$ and $\chi = \mathfrak{p}!\ell'$, we obtain

$$(\omega @ \mathfrak{p} \cdot \zeta) \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{q} = !\ell_1 \cdot !\ell_2 \cdot ?\ell_3 \lesssim ?\ell_3 \cdot !\ell_1 \cdot !\ell_2 \bowtie !\ell_3 \cdot ?\ell_1 \cdot ?\ell_2 = (\omega @ \mathfrak{q} \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{p}$$

and

$$(\zeta' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell) \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{p} = !\ell' \cdot ?\ell_1 \cdot ?\ell_2 \cdot ?\ell \lesssim ?\ell_1 \cdot ?\ell_2 \cdot ?\ell \cdot !\ell' = (\zeta'' \cdot \mathfrak{p}?\ell \cdot \chi) \dot{\mathfrak{p}} \mathfrak{p}$$

When $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \eta <^\omega \mathbf{q} :: \eta' = \rho'$ and $\mathbf{p} \neq \mathbf{q}$, then by definition ρ is an output and ρ' is an input. In this case we say that the output ρ ω -justifies the input ρ' , or symmetrically that the input ρ' is ω -justified by the output ρ . An input n-event may also be justified by a message in the queue. Both justifications are formalised by the following definition.

Definition 6.7 (Justifications of n-events). (1) *The input n-event ρ is ω -justified by the output n-event ρ' if $\rho' <^\omega \rho$ and they are located at different participants.*
(2) *The input n-event $\rho = \mathbf{q} :: \zeta \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell$ is ω -queue-justified if there exists ω' such that $\omega' \cdot \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}!\ell$ is a prefix of ω (modulo \cong) and $\mathbf{p} :: (\omega' @ \mathbf{p}) \cdot \mathbf{q}!\ell <^\epsilon \rho$.*

The condition $\mathbf{p} :: (\omega' @ \mathbf{p}) \cdot \mathbf{q}!\ell <^\epsilon \rho$ ensures that the inputs from \mathbf{p} in ζ will consume exactly the messages from \mathbf{p} to \mathbf{q} in the queue ω' . For example, if $\omega = \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}!\ell \cdot \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}!\ell$, then both $\mathbf{q} :: \mathbf{p}!\ell' \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell$ and $\mathbf{q} :: \mathbf{p}!\ell' \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell$ are ω -queue-justified. On the other hand, if $\omega = \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}!\ell$, then $\mathbf{q} :: \mathbf{p}?\ell \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell$ is not ω -queue-justified.

To define the set of n-events associated with a network, we filter the set of all its potential n-events by keeping only

- those n-events whose constituent p-events have all their predecessors appearing in some other n-event of the network and
- those input n-events that are either queue justified or justified by output n-events of the network.

Definition 6.8 (Narrowing). *Given a set E of n-events and an o-trace ω , we define the narrowing of E with respect to ω (notation $\text{nr}(E, \omega)$) as the greatest fixpoint of the function $f_{E, \omega}$ on sets of n-events defined by:*

$$f_{E, \omega}(X) = \{ \rho \in E \mid \rho = \mathbf{p} :: \eta \cdot \pi \Rightarrow \mathbf{p} :: \eta \in X \text{ and} \\ (\rho \text{ is an input n-event} \Rightarrow \rho \text{ is either } \omega\text{-queue-justified} \\ \text{or } \omega\text{-justified by some } \rho' \in X) \}$$

Thus, $\text{nr}(E, \omega)$ is the greatest set $X \subseteq E$ such that $X = f_{E, \omega}(X)$.

Note that we could not have taken $\text{nr}(E, \omega)$ to be the least fixpoint of $f_{E, \omega}$ rather than its greatest fixpoint. Indeed, the least fixpoint of $f_{E, \omega}$ would be the empty set.

It is easy to verify that the n-events which are discarded by the narrowing while their local predecessors are not discarded must be input events. More precisely:

Fact 6.9 . *If $\rho \in E$ and $\rho \notin \text{nr}(E, \omega)$ and either $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \pi$ or $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \eta \cdot \pi$ with $\mathbf{p} :: \eta \in \text{nr}(E, \omega)$, then ρ is an input event.*

We have now enough machinery to define the ES of networks.

Definition 6.10 (Event structure of a network). *The event structure of the network $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ is the triple:*

$$\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{N}}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}) = (\mathcal{NE}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}), <_{\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}}^\omega, \#_{\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}})$$

where $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and

- (1) $\mathcal{NE}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}) = \text{nr}(\mathcal{DE}(\mathbf{N}), \omega)$, where $\mathcal{DE}(\mathbf{N}) = \{ \mathbf{p} :: \eta \mid \eta \in \mathcal{PE}(P) \text{ with } \mathbf{p} \ll P \in \mathbf{N} \}$;
- (2) $<_{\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}}^\omega$ is the restriction of $<^\omega$ to the set $\mathcal{NE}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$;
- (3) $\#_{\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}}$ is the restriction of $\#$ to the set $\mathcal{NE}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

The following example shows how the operation of narrowing prunes the set of potential n-events of a network ES. It also illustrates the interplay between the two conditions in the definition of narrowing.

Example 6.11 . Consider the network $N \parallel \emptyset$, where $N = p \llbracket q?l; r!l' \rrbracket \parallel r \llbracket p?l' \rrbracket$. The set of potential n-events of $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel \emptyset)$ is $\{p :: q?l, p :: q?l; r!l', r :: p?l'\}$. The n-event $p :: q?l$ is cancelled, since it is neither \emptyset -queue-justified nor \emptyset -justified by another n-event of the ES. Then $p :: q?l; r!l'$ is cancelled since it lacks its predecessor $p :: q?l$. Lastly $r :: p?l'$ is cancelled, since it is neither \emptyset -queue-justified nor \emptyset -justified by another n-event of the ES. Notice that $p :: q?l; r!l'$ would have \emptyset -justified $r :: p?l'$, if it had not been cancelled. We conclude that $\mathcal{NE}(N \parallel \emptyset) = \emptyset$.

Example 6.12 . Consider the ES associated with the network $N \parallel \emptyset$, with

$$N = p \llbracket q!l; q?l'; q!l; q?l' \rrbracket \parallel q \llbracket p!l'; p?l; p!l'; p?l \rrbracket$$

The n-events of $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel \emptyset)$ are:

$$\begin{array}{ll} \rho_1 = p :: q!l & \rho'_1 = q :: p!l' \\ \rho_2 = p :: q!l \cdot q?l' & \rho'_2 = q :: p!l' \cdot p?l \\ \rho_3 = p :: q!l \cdot q?l' \cdot q!l & \rho'_3 = q :: p!l' \cdot p?l \cdot p!l' \\ \rho_4 = p :: q!l \cdot q?l' \cdot q!l \cdot q?l' & \rho'_4 = q :: p!l' \cdot p?l \cdot p!l' \cdot p?l \end{array}$$

The ϵ -flow relation is given by the cross-flows $\rho_1 <^\epsilon \rho'_2, \rho_3 <^\epsilon \rho'_4, \rho'_1 <^\epsilon \rho_2, \rho'_3 <^\epsilon \rho_4$, as well as by the local flows $\rho_i <^\epsilon \rho_j$ and $\rho'_i <^\epsilon \rho'_j$ for all i, j such that $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}, j \in \{2, 3, 4\}$ and $i < j$. The conflict relation is empty.

The configurations of $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel \emptyset)$ are:

$$\begin{array}{l} \{\rho_1\} \quad \{\rho'_1\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho'_2\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2\} \\ \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho_3\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho'_2, \rho'_3\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2, \rho_3\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2, \rho'_3\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2, \rho_3, \rho'_3\} \\ \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2, \rho_3, \rho'_3, \rho_4\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2, \rho_3, \rho'_3, \rho'_4\} \quad \{\rho_1, \rho'_1, \rho_2, \rho'_2, \rho_3, \rho'_3, \rho_4, \rho'_4\} \end{array}$$

The network $N \parallel \emptyset$ can evolve in two steps to the network:

$$N' \parallel \mathcal{M}' = p \llbracket q?l'; q!l; q?l' \rrbracket \parallel q \llbracket p?l; p!l'; p?l \rrbracket \parallel \langle p, l, q \rangle \cdot \langle q, l', p \rangle$$

The n-events of $\mathcal{S}^N(N' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$ are:

$$\begin{array}{ll} \rho_5 = p :: q?l' & \rho'_5 = q :: p?l \\ \rho_6 = p :: q?l' \cdot q!l & \rho'_6 = q :: p?l \cdot p!l' \\ \rho_7 = p :: q?l' \cdot q!l \cdot q?l' & \rho'_7 = q :: p?l \cdot p!l' \cdot p?l \end{array}$$

Let $\omega = pq!l \cdot qp!l'$. The ω -flow relation is given by the cross-flows $\rho_6 <^\omega \rho'_7, \rho'_6 <^\omega \rho_7$, and by the local flows $\rho_i <^\omega \rho_j$ and $\rho'_i <^\omega \rho'_j$ for all i, j such that $i \in \{5, 6\}, j \in \{6, 7\}$ and $i < j$. The input n-events ρ_5 and ρ'_5 , which are the only ones without causes, are ω -queue-justified. The conflict relation is empty.

The network $N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ can evolve in five steps to the network:

$$N'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'' = q \llbracket p?l \rrbracket \parallel \langle p, l, q \rangle$$

The only n-event of $\mathcal{S}^N(N'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'')$ is $q :: p?l$.

Example 6.13 . Let $N = p \llbracket q!l_1; r!l \oplus q!l_2; r!l \rrbracket \parallel q \llbracket p?l_1 + p?l_2 \rrbracket \parallel r \llbracket p?l \rrbracket$. The n-events of $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel \emptyset)$ are:

$$\begin{array}{ll} \rho_1 = p :: q!l_1 & \rho'_1 = q :: p?l_1 \\ \rho_2 = p :: q!l_2 & \rho'_2 = q :: p?l_2 \\ \rho_3 = p :: q!l_1 \cdot r!l & \rho''_1 = r :: p?l \\ \rho_4 = p :: q!l_2 \cdot r!l & \end{array}$$

The ϵ -flow relation is given by the local flows $\rho_1 <^\epsilon \rho_3, \rho_2 <^\epsilon \rho_4$, and by the cross-flows $\rho_1 <^\epsilon \rho'_1$,

$\rho_3 <^\epsilon \rho'_1$, $\rho_2 <^\epsilon \rho'_2$, $\rho_4 <^\epsilon \rho''_1$. The conflict relation is given by $\rho_1 \# \rho_2$, $\rho_1 \# \rho_4$, $\rho_2 \# \rho_3$, $\rho_3 \# \rho_4$ and $\rho'_1 \# \rho'_2$. Notice that ρ_3 and ρ_4 are conflicting causes of ρ''_1 . Figure 6 illustrates this event structure. The configurations are

$$\begin{array}{cccccc} \{\rho_1\} & \{\rho_1, \rho_3\} & \{\rho_1, \rho'_1\} & \{\rho_1, \rho_3, \rho'_1\} & \{\rho_1, \rho_3, \rho''_1\} & \{\rho_1, \rho_3, \rho'_1, \rho''_1\} \\ \{\rho_2\} & \{\rho_2, \rho_4\} & \{\rho_2, \rho'_2\} & \{\rho_2, \rho_4, \rho'_2\} & \{\rho_2, \rho_4, \rho''_1\} & \{\rho_2, \rho_4, \rho'_2, \rho''_1\} \end{array}$$

The network $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ can evolve in one step to the network:

$$\mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}' = \mathbf{p} \llbracket r! \ell \rrbracket \parallel \mathbf{q} \llbracket p? \ell_1 + p? \ell_2 \rrbracket \parallel r \llbracket p? \ell \rrbracket \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_1, \mathbf{q} \rangle$$

The n-events of $\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{N}}(\mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$ are $\rho_5 = \mathbf{p} :: r! \ell$, $\rho'_3 = \mathbf{q} :: p? \ell_1$ and $\rho''_2 = r :: p? \ell$. Let $\omega = \mathbf{p} \mathbf{q}! \ell_1$. The ω -flow relation is given by the cross-flow $\rho_5 <^\omega \rho'_2$. Notice that the input n-event ρ'_3 is ω -queue-justified, and that there is no n-event corresponding to the branch $p? \ell_2$ of \mathbf{q} , since such an n-event would not be ω -queue-justified. Hence the conflict relation is empty. The configurations are

$$\{\rho_5\} \quad \{\rho'_3\} \quad \{\rho_5, \rho'_3\} \quad \{\rho_5, \rho'_2\} \quad \{\rho_5, \rho'_3, \rho'_2\}$$

It is easy to show that the ESs of networks are FESs.

Proposition 6.14 . Let $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ be a network. Then $\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{N}}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ is a flow event structure.

Proof. Let $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$. The relation $<^\omega$ is irreflexive since:

- (1) $\eta < \eta'$ implies $\mathbf{p} :: \eta \neq \mathbf{p} :: \eta'$;
- (2) $\mathbf{p} \neq \mathbf{q}$ implies $\mathbf{p} :: \zeta \cdot \mathbf{q}! \ell \neq \mathbf{q} :: \zeta' \cdot \mathbf{p}! \ell$.

Symmetry of the conflict relation between n-events follows from the corresponding property of conflict between p-events. \square

In the remainder of this section we show that projections of n-event configurations give p-event configurations. We start by formalising the projection function of n-events to p-events and showing that it is downward surjective.

Definition 6.15 (Projection of n-events to p-events). The projection function $\text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(\cdot)$ is defined by:

$$\text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(\rho) = \begin{cases} \eta & \text{if } \rho = \mathbf{p} :: \eta \\ \text{undefined} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

The projection function $\text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(\cdot)$ is extended to sets of n-events in the obvious way:

$$\text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(X) = \{\eta \mid \exists \rho \in X . \text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(\rho) = \eta\}$$

Proposition 6.16 (Downward surjectivity of projections). Let

$$\mathbf{p} \llbracket P \rrbracket \in \mathbf{N} \text{ and } \mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{N}}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}) = (\mathcal{N}\mathcal{E}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}), <^\omega, \#) \text{ and } \mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{P}}(P) = (\mathcal{P}\mathcal{E}(P), \leq_P, \#_P)$$

Then the partial function $\text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}} : \mathcal{N}\mathcal{E}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}\mathcal{E}(P)$ is downward surjective.

Proof. Follows immediately from the fact that $\mathcal{N}\mathcal{E}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ is the narrowing of a set of n-events $\mathbf{p} :: \eta$ with $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and $\mathbf{p} \llbracket P \rrbracket \in \mathbf{N}$ and $\eta \in \mathcal{P}\mathcal{E}(P)$. \square

The operation of narrowing on network events makes sure that each configuration of the ES of a network projects down to configurations of the ESs of the component processes.

Proposition 6.17 (Projection preserves configurations). Let $\mathbf{p} \llbracket P \rrbracket \in \mathbf{N}$. If $\mathcal{X} \in C(\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{N}}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$, then $\text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(\mathcal{X}) \in C(\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{P}}(P))$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{X} \in C(\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{N}}(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$ and $\mathcal{Y} = \text{proj}_{\mathbf{p}}(\mathcal{X})$. We want to show that $\mathcal{Y} \in C(\mathcal{S}^{\mathbf{P}}(P))$, namely that \mathcal{Y} satisfies Conditions (1) and (2) of Definition 4.3.

- (1) *Downward-closure.* Let $\eta \in \mathcal{Y}$. Since $\mathcal{Y} = \text{proj}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\mathcal{X})$, there exists $\rho \in \mathcal{X}$ such that $\rho = \mathfrak{p} :: \eta$. Suppose $\eta' < \eta$. From Proposition 6.16 there exists $\rho' \in \mathcal{NE}(\mathbb{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ such that $\rho' = \mathfrak{p} :: \eta'$. Let $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$. By Definition 6.6(1a) we have then $\rho' <^{\omega} \rho$. Since \mathcal{X} is left-closed up to conflicts, we know that either $\rho' \in \mathcal{X}$ or there exists $\rho'' \in \mathcal{X}$ such that $\rho'' \# \rho'$ and $\rho'' < \rho$. We examine the two cases in turn:
- $\rho' \in \mathcal{X}$. Then, since $\eta' = \text{proj}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\rho')$, we have $\eta' \in \text{proj}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\mathcal{X}) = \mathcal{Y}$ and we are done.
 - $\exists \rho'' \in \mathcal{X}$. $\rho'' \# \rho'$ and $\rho'' < \rho$. From $\rho'' \# \rho'$ we get $\rho'' = \mathfrak{p} :: \eta''$ and $\eta'' \# \eta'$. This implies $\eta'' \# \eta$. By Definition 6.6(2) this implies $\rho \# \rho'$, contradicting the hypothesis that \mathcal{X} is conflict-free. So this case is impossible.
- (2) *Conflict-freeness.* Ad absurdum, suppose there exist $\eta, \eta' \in \mathcal{Y}$ such that $\eta \# \eta'$. Then, since $\mathcal{Y} = \text{proj}_{\mathfrak{p}}(\mathcal{X})$, there must exist $\rho, \rho' \in \mathcal{X}$ such that $\rho = \mathfrak{p} :: \eta$ and $\rho' = \mathfrak{p} :: \eta'$. By Definition 6.6(2) this implies $\rho \# \rho'$, contradicting the hypothesis that \mathcal{X} is conflict-free. \square

Notice that there are configurations of $C(\mathcal{S}^{\mathfrak{p}}(P))$ which cannot be obtained by projecting configurations of $C(\mathcal{S}^{\mathfrak{N}}(\mathbb{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$ in spite of the condition $\mathfrak{p} \parallel P \parallel \in \mathbb{N}$. A simple example is $\mathfrak{p} \parallel \mathfrak{q} ? \ell \parallel \emptyset$.

7. EVENT STRUCTURE SEMANTICS OF ASYNCHRONOUS TYPES

We define now the event structure associated with an asynchronous type. The events of this ES will be equivalence classes of pairs whose elements are particular traces. The first element of all these pairs will be the o-trace corresponding to the queue of the type, while their second elements will be particular subtraces of the traces of its global type.

For traces τ , as given in Definition 2.3, we use the following notational conventions:

- We denote by $\tau[i]$ the i -th element of τ , $i > 0$.
- If $i \leq j$, we define $\tau[i \dots j] = \tau[i] \cdot \dots \cdot \tau[j]$ to be the subtrace of τ consisting of the $(j - i + 1)$ elements starting from the i -th one and ending with the j -th one. If $i > j$, we define $\tau[i \dots j]$ to be the empty trace ϵ .

If not otherwise stated we assume that τ has n elements, so $\tau = \tau[1 \dots n]$.

In the traces appearing in events, we want to require that every input matches a corresponding output. This is checked using the *multiplicity of $\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\dagger$ in τ* , defined by induction as follows:

$$m(\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\dagger, \epsilon) = 0 \quad m(\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\dagger, \beta \cdot \tau) = \begin{cases} m(\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\dagger, \tau) + 1 & \text{if } \beta = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\dagger\ell \\ m(\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}\dagger, \tau) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

where $\dagger \in \{!, ?\}$ (as in Definition 6.4).

An input of \mathfrak{q} from \mathfrak{p} matches a preceding output from \mathfrak{p} to \mathfrak{q} in a trace if it has the same label ℓ and the number of inputs from \mathfrak{p} to \mathfrak{q} in the subtrace before the given input is equal to the number of outputs from \mathfrak{p} to \mathfrak{q} in the subtrace before the given output.

This is formalised using the above multiplicity and the positions of communications in traces.

Definition 7.1 (Matching). *The input $\tau[j] = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}?\ell$ matches the output $\tau[i] = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell$ in τ , dubbed $i \propto^{\tau} j$, if $i < j$ and $m(\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!, \tau[1 \dots i - 1]) = m(\mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}?, \tau[1 \dots j - 1])$.*

For example, if $\tau = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell; \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell; \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell; \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}?\ell; \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}?\ell$, then $1 \propto^{\tau} 4$ and $2 \propto^{\tau} 5$, while no input matches the output at position 3.

As mentioned earlier, o-traces will be used to represent queues and general traces are paths in global type trees. We want to define an equivalence relation on general traces, which allows us to exchange the order of adjacent communications when this order is not essential. This is the case if the communications have different players and in addition they are not matching according to Definition 7.1. However, the matching relation must also take into account the fact that some outputs are already on the queue. So we will consider well-formedness with respect to a prefixing o-trace. We proceed as follows:

- we start with well-formed traces (Definition 7.2);
- we define the swapping relation \triangleright_ω which allows two communications to be interchanged in a trace τ , when these communications are independent in the trace $\omega \cdot \tau$ (Definition 7.3);
- then we show that \triangleright_ω preserves ω -well-formedness (Lemma 7.4);
- finally we define the equivalence \approx_ω on ω -well-formed traces (Definition 7.5).

In a well-formed trace each input must have a corresponding output. We also need a notion of well-formedness for a suffix of a trace w.r.t. the whole trace.

Definition 7.2 (Well-formedness).

- (1) A trace τ is well formed if every input matches an output in τ .
- (2) A trace τ is τ' -well formed if $\tau' \cdot \tau$ is well formed.

As an example, the trace $\tau = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{pq}!\ell' \cdot \text{pq}?\ell'$ is not well formed since $2 \not\prec^\tau 3$. On the other hand, τ is $\text{pq}!\ell'$ -well formed, since $\text{pq}!\ell' \cdot \tau$ is well formed given that $1 \prec^{\text{pq}!\ell' \cdot \tau} 4$.

Notice that any o-trace is well formed and any well-formed trace of length 1 must be an output. A well-formed trace of length 2 can consist of either two outputs or an output followed by the matching input. Note also that, if τ' is an o-trace, then the τ' -well formedness condition is akin to (half of) the balancing condition for asynchronous types.

Definition 7.3 (Swapping). Let τ be ω -well formed. We say that τ ω -swaps to τ' , notation $\tau \triangleright_\omega \tau'$, if

$$\begin{aligned} \tau &= \tau[1 \dots i - 1] \cdot \beta \cdot \beta' \cdot \tau'' & \tau' &= \tau[1 \dots i - 1] \cdot \beta' \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'' \quad \text{and} \\ \text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\beta') &= \emptyset & \text{and} & \quad \neg(i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau} i + 1 + |\omega|) \end{aligned}$$

For instance, if $\omega = \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\tau = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{pq}?\ell$, then τ ω -swaps to $\tau' = \text{pq}?\ell \cdot \text{pq}!\ell$ because the input in τ matches the output in ω .

Lemma 7.4. If τ is ω -well formed and $\tau \triangleright_\omega \tau'$, then τ' is ω -well formed too.

Proof. Let $\tau = \tau[1 \dots i - 1] \cdot \beta \cdot \beta' \cdot \tau_1$ and $\tau' = \tau[1 \dots i - 1] \cdot \beta' \cdot \beta \cdot \tau_1$. We want to prove that $\omega \cdot \tau'$ is well formed. To this end, we will show that if β or β' is an input, then it matches an output that occurs in the prefix $(\omega \cdot \tau)[1 \dots i - 1 + |\omega|]$ of $\omega \cdot \tau'$. Note that it must be $\beta \neq \beta'$, since by hypothesis $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\beta') = \emptyset$.

Suppose β' is an input. Since τ is ω -well formed, β' matches an output in $(\omega \cdot \tau)[1 \dots i - 1 + |\omega|] \cdot \beta$. This output cannot be β , since by hypothesis $\neg(i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau} i + 1 + |\omega|)$. Hence β' matches an output which occurs in the prefix $(\omega \cdot \tau)[1 \dots i - 1 + |\omega|]$ of $\omega \cdot \tau'$.

Suppose now $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$ and $m(\text{pq}?, (\omega \cdot \tau)[1 \dots i - 1 + |\omega|]) = m$. Since τ is ω -well formed, β matches an output $(\omega \cdot \tau)[j] = \text{pq}!\ell$ in the prefix $(\omega \cdot \tau)[1 \dots i - 1 + |\omega|]$ of $\omega \cdot \tau$. Then $1 \leq j < i + |\omega|$ and $m(\text{pq}!, (\omega \cdot \tau)[1 \dots j - 1 + |\omega|]) = m$. Since $\beta \neq \beta'$, also $m(\text{pq}?, (\omega \cdot \tau')[1 \dots i + |\omega|]) = m$. Then β matches $(\omega \cdot \tau')[j]$ also in $\omega \cdot \tau'$. \square

From the previous lemma and the observation that if τ is ω -well formed and τ' is obtained by swapping the i -th and $(i + 1)$ -th element of τ , then $\text{play}(\tau'[i]) \cap \text{play}(\tau'[i + 1]) = \emptyset$ and $\neg(i + |\omega| \propto^{\omega \cdot \tau'} i + 1 + |\omega|)$, we deduce that the swapping relation is symmetric. This allows us to define \approx_ω as the equivalence relation induced by the swapping relation.

Definition 7.5 (Equivalence \approx_ω on ω -well-formed traces). *The equivalence \approx_ω on ω -well-formed traces is the reflexive and transitive closure of \triangleright_ω .*

Observe that for o-traces all the equivalences \approx_ω collapse to \approx_ϵ and $\approx_\epsilon \subseteq \cong$, where \cong is the o-trace equivalence given in Definition 6.2. Indeed, it should be clear that $\approx_\epsilon \subseteq \cong$. To show $\approx_\epsilon \neq \cong$, consider $\omega = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{pr}!\ell'$ and $\omega' = \text{pr}!\ell' \cdot \text{pq}!\ell$. Then $\omega \cong \omega'$ but $\omega \not\approx_\epsilon \omega'$. This agrees with the fact that o-traces represent messages in queues, while general traces represent future communication actions.

Another constraint that we want to impose on traces in order to build events is that each communication must be a cause of at least one of those that follow it. This happens when:

- either the two communications have the same player, in which case we say that the first communication is required in the trace (Definition 7.6);
- or the first communication is an output and the second is the matching input.

We call pointedness the property of a trace in which each communication, except the last one, satisfies one of the two conditions above. Like well-formedness, also pointedness is parameterised on traces. We first define required communications.

Definition 7.6 (Required communication). *We say that $\tau[i]$ is required in τ , notation $\text{req}(i, \tau)$, if $\text{play}(\tau[i]) \subseteq \text{play}(\tau[(i + 1) \dots n])$, where $n = |\tau|$.*

Note that by definition the last element $\tau[n]$ is not required in τ .

Definition 7.7 (Pointedness). *The trace τ is τ' -pointed if τ is τ' -well formed and for all i , $1 \leq i < n$, one of the following holds:*

- (1) either $\text{req}(i, \tau)$
- (2) or $i + |\tau'| \propto^{\tau' \cdot \tau} j + |\tau'|$ for some $j > i$.

Observe that the two conditions of the above definition are reminiscent of the two kinds of causality - local flow and cross-flow - discussed for network events in Section 6 (Definition 6.6). Indeed, Condition (1) holds if $\tau[i]$ is a local cause of some $\tau[j]$, $j > i$, while Condition (2) holds if $\tau[i]$ is a cross-cause of some $\tau[j]$, $j > i$.

Note also that the conditions of Definition 7.7 must be satisfied only by every $\tau[i]$ with $i < n$, thus they hold vacuously for any single communication and for the empty trace. This does not imply that a single-communication trace τ is τ' -pointed for any τ' , since to this end τ also needs to be τ' -well formed. For instance, the trace $\text{qp}?\ell$ is not ϵ -well formed nor $\text{pq}!\ell$ -well formed (beware not to confuse $\text{qp}?\ell$ with $\text{pq}?\ell$). If $\tau = \tau_1 \cdot \beta \cdot \beta'$ is τ' -pointed, then either $\text{play}(\beta) = \text{play}(\beta')$ or β' matches β in $\tau' \cdot \tau$, i.e., $|\tau_1| + 1 + |\tau'| \propto^{\tau' \cdot \tau} |\tau_1| + 2 + |\tau'|$. Also, if a trace τ is τ' -pointed for some τ' , we know that each communication in τ must be executed before the last one. Indeed, the reader familiar with ESs will have noticed that pointed traces are very similar in spirit to ES *prime configurations*.

Example 7.8. *Let $\omega = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{rq}!\ell$ and $\tau = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{pq}?\ell \cdot \text{rq}?\ell$. The trace τ is not ω -pointed, since the output $\text{pq}!\ell$ in τ is not matched by any input in $\omega \cdot \tau$ (the input $\text{pq}?\ell$ in τ matches the output $\text{pq}!\ell$ in ω) and it is not required in τ because its player p is neither the player of $\text{pq}?\ell$ nor the player*

of $\text{rq}?\ell$. So the condition of Definition 7.7 is not satisfied for the output $\text{pq}!\ell$ in τ . Instead the trace $\tau' = \text{pq}?\ell \cdot \text{rq}?\ell$ is ω -pointed, as well as the trace $\tau'' = \text{rq}?\ell \cdot \text{pq}?\ell$.

Pointedness is preserved by suffixing.

Lemma 7.9 . *If τ is τ' -pointed and $\tau = \tau_1 \cdot \tau_2$, then τ_2 is $\tau' \cdot \tau_1$ -pointed.*

Proof. Immediate, since $(\tau' \cdot \tau_1) \cdot \tau_2 = \tau' \cdot (\tau_1 \cdot \tau_2)$ and τ_2 is a suffix of τ and therefore its elements are a subset of those of τ . \square

Note on the other hand that if τ is τ' -pointed and $\tau' = \tau'_1 \cdot \tau'_2$, then it is not true that $\tau'_2 \cdot \tau$ is τ'_1 -pointed, because in this case the set of elements of $\tau'_2 \cdot \tau$ is a superset of that of τ . For instance, if $\tau'_1 = \epsilon$, $\tau'_2 = \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\tau = \text{rs}!\ell' \cdot \text{rs}?\ell'$, then $\tau'_2 \cdot \tau$ is not τ'_1 -pointed.

A useful property of ω -pointedness is that it is preserved by the equivalence \approx_ω , which does not change the rightmost communication in ω -pointed traces. We use $\text{last}(\tau)$ to denote the last communication of τ .

Lemma 7.10 . *Let τ be ω -pointed and $\tau \approx_\omega \tau'$. Then τ' is ω -pointed and $\text{last}(\tau') = \text{last}(\tau)$.*

Proof. Let $\tau \approx_\omega \tau'$. By Definition 7.5 τ' is obtained from τ by m swaps of adjacent communications. The proof is by induction on the number m of swaps.

Case $m = 0$. The result is obvious.

Case $m > 0$. In this case there is τ_1 obtained from τ by $m-1$ swaps of adjacent communications and there are β, β', τ_2 such that

$$\begin{aligned} \tau_1 &= \tau_1[1 \dots i-1] \cdot \beta \cdot \beta' \cdot \tau_2 \approx_\omega \tau_1[1 \dots i-1] \cdot \beta' \cdot \beta \cdot \tau_2 = \tau' \\ &\text{and } \text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\beta') = \emptyset \text{ and } \neg(i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau_1} i + 1 + |\omega|) \end{aligned}$$

By induction hypothesis τ_1 is ω -pointed and $\text{last}(\tau_1) = \text{last}(\tau)$.

To show that τ' is ω -pointed, observe that $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\beta') = \emptyset$ implies:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{play}(\beta) &\subseteq \text{play}(\beta') \cup \text{play}(\tau_2) \Leftrightarrow \text{play}(\beta) \subseteq \text{play}(\tau_2) \\ \text{play}(\beta') &\subseteq \text{play}(\tau_2) \Leftrightarrow \text{play}(\beta') \subseteq \text{play}(\beta) \cup \text{play}(\tau_2) \end{aligned}$$

From this we deduce $\text{req}(i, \tau_1) \Leftrightarrow \text{req}(i, \tau')$ and $\text{req}(i+1, \tau_1) \Leftrightarrow \text{req}(i+1, \tau')$, so if both $\tau_1[i]$ and $\tau_1[i+1]$ are required in τ_1 we are done.

Otherwise, suppose that $i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau_1} j + |\omega|$ where either $\text{req}(j, \tau_1)$ or $j = n$. If $\text{req}(j, \tau_1)$ then also $\text{req}(j, \tau')$, as we just saw. Now, j cannot be $i+1$ since by hypothesis $\neg(i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau_1} i + 1 + |\omega|)$. This implies $i + 1 + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau'} j + |\omega|$. Similarly we can show that $i + 1 + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau_1} j + |\omega|$ implies $i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau'} j + |\omega|$. Therefore τ' is ω -pointed.

To show that $\text{last}(\tau) = \text{last}(\tau')$, assume ad absurdum that $\tau_2 = \epsilon$. Then $\tau_1[1 \dots i-1] \cdot \beta \cdot \beta'$ is ω -pointed and thus, as observed after Definition 7.7, we have either $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\beta') \neq \emptyset$ or $i + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau_1} i + 1 + |\omega|$. In both cases β and β' cannot be swapped. So it must be $\tau_2 \neq \epsilon$. \square

We now relate asynchronous types with pairs of o-traces and traces.

Lemma 7.11 . *If $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ and $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and $\tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})$, then τ is ω -well formed.*

Proof. We prove by induction on τ that $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ implies that $\omega \cdot \tau$ is well formed.

Case $\tau = \beta$. If β is an output the result is obvious. If $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$, by Rule [IN] of Figure 3, we get $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$. Therefore $\omega = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega'$ and $\omega \cdot \beta$ is well formed.

Case $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ with $\tau' \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G}')$. If $\beta = \text{pq}!\ell$, then $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \mathbf{G}_k$ for some $k \in I$. From $\vdash^b \mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ and Rule [OUT] of Figure 3, we get $\vdash^b \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$. By induction hypothesis on τ' , $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle) \cdot \tau'$ is well formed. So since $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle) =$

$\omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell$ we get that $\omega \cdot \tau$ is well formed.

If $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$, then $G = \text{pq}?\ell; G'$. From $\vdash^b G \parallel \mathcal{M}$ and Rule [IN] of Figure 3, we get $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$ and $\vdash^b G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$. Let $\omega' = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$. Then $\omega \cong \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega'$. By induction hypothesis on τ' the trace $\omega' \cdot \tau'$ is well formed. We want now to show that also the trace $\tau'' = \omega \cdot \tau = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega' \cdot \text{pq}?\ell \cdot \tau'$ is well formed, namely that in τ'' every input matches an output. Note that the first input in τ'' is $\tau''[|\omega| + 1] = \text{pq}?\ell$. This input matches the output $\tau''[1] = \text{pq}!\ell$. For inputs $\tau''[i]$ with $i > |\omega| + 1$, we know that $\tau''[i] = (\omega' \cdot \tau')[i - 2]$, where $(\omega' \cdot \tau')[i - 2]$ matches some output $(\omega' \cdot \tau')[j]$ in $\omega' \cdot \tau'$. Then $\tau''[i]$ matches $\tau''[j + 1]$ if $j \leq |\omega'|$ and $\tau''[j + 2]$ otherwise. This proves that $\omega \cdot \tau$ is well formed. \square

We have now enough machinery to define events of asynchronous types, which are equivalence classes of pairs whose first elements are o-traces ω (representing queues) and whose second elements are traces τ (representing paths in the global type components of the asynchronous types). The traces ω and τ are considered respectively modulo \cong and modulo \approx_ω . The trace τ is ω -well formed, reflecting the balancing of asynchronous types. The communication represented by an event is the last communication of τ .

Definition 7.12 (Type events). (1) *The equivalence \sim on pairs (ω, τ) , where $\tau \neq \epsilon$ is ω -pointed, is the least equivalence such that*

$$(\omega, \tau) \sim (\omega', \tau') \text{ if } \omega \cong \omega' \text{ and } \tau \approx_\omega \tau'$$

(2) *A type event (t-event) $\delta = [\omega, \tau]_\sim$ is the equivalence class of the pair (ω, τ) . The communication of δ , notation $\text{i/o}(\delta)$, is defined to be $\text{last}(\tau)$.*

(3) *We denote by \mathcal{TE} the set of t-events.*

Notice that the function i/o can be applied both to an n-event (Definition 6.3(2)) and to a t-event (Definition 7.12(2)). In all cases the result is a communication.

Given an o-trace ω and an arbitrary trace τ , we want to build a t-event $[\omega, \tau']_\sim$ (Definition 7.14). To this aim we scan τ from right to left and remove all and only the communications $\tau[i]$ which make τ violate the ω -pointedness property.

Definition 7.13 (Trace filtering). *The filtering of $\tau \cdot \tau'$ by ω with cursor at τ , denoted by $\tau \upharpoonright_\omega \tau'$, is defined by induction on τ as follows:*

$$\epsilon \upharpoonright_\omega \tau' = \tau' \quad (\tau'' \cdot \beta) \upharpoonright_\omega \tau' = \begin{cases} \tau'' \upharpoonright_\omega (\beta \cdot \tau') & \text{if } \beta \cdot \tau' \text{ is } (\omega \cdot \tau'')\text{-pointed} \\ \tau'' \upharpoonright_\omega \tau' & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

For example $\text{pq}?\ell \cdot \text{qp}?\ell \upharpoonright_{\text{pq}!\ell} \epsilon = \text{pq}?\ell \upharpoonright_{\text{pq}!\ell} \epsilon = \epsilon \upharpoonright_{\text{pq}!\ell} \text{pq}?\ell = \text{pq}?\ell$. The resulting trace can also be empty, in case the last communication is an input and $\tau \cdot \tau'$ is not ω -well formed. For instance, $\text{qp}?\ell \upharpoonright_{\text{pq}!\ell} \epsilon = \epsilon \upharpoonright_{\text{pq}!\ell} \epsilon = \epsilon$ because $\text{qp}?\ell$ is not $\text{pq}!\ell$ -well formed. It is easy to verify that $\tau \upharpoonright_\omega \tau'$ is a subtrace of $\tau \cdot \tau'$, and that if τ is ω -pointed, then $\tau \upharpoonright_\omega \epsilon = \tau$.

Definition 7.14 (t-event of a pair). *Let $\tau \neq \epsilon$ be ω -well formed. The t-event generated by ω and τ , notation $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$, is defined to be $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau) = [\omega, \tau \upharpoonright_\omega \epsilon]_\sim$.*

Hence the trace of the event $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$ is the filtering of τ by ω with cursor at the end of τ . This definition is sound since $\omega \cong \omega'$ implies $\tau \upharpoonright_\omega \tau' = \tau \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau'$. Moreover the communication of $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$ is the last communication of τ .

Lemma 7.15. *If $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$ is defined, then $\tau \upharpoonright_\omega \epsilon \neq \epsilon$ and $\text{i/o}(\text{ev}(\omega, \tau)) = \text{last}(\tau \upharpoonright_\omega \epsilon) = \text{last}(\tau)$.*

Proof. Let $\tau \neq \epsilon$ be ω -well formed and $\tau = \tau' \cdot \beta$. Then β is $(\omega \cdot \tau')$ -well formed by Definition 7.2. This implies that β is $(\omega \cdot \tau')$ -pointed by Definition 7.7, and thus $\tau \upharpoonright_{\omega} \epsilon = (\tau' \cdot \beta) \upharpoonright_{\omega} \epsilon = \tau' \upharpoonright_{\omega} \beta$. This gives $i/o(\text{ev}(\omega, \tau)) = \text{last}(\tau \upharpoonright_{\omega} \epsilon) = \text{last}(\tau)$. \square

Since the o-traces in the t-events of an asynchronous type correspond to the queue, we define the causality and conflict relations only between t-events with the same o-traces. Causality is then simply prefixing of traces modulo \approx_{ω} , while conflict is induced by the conflict relation on the p-events obtained by projecting the traces on participants (Definition 6.4(1)).

Definition 7.16 (Causality and conflict relations on t-events). *The causality relation \leq and the conflict relation $\#$ on the set of t-events \mathcal{TE} are defined by:*

- (1) $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim} \leq [\omega, \tau']_{\sim}$ if $\tau' \approx_{\omega} \tau \cdot \tau_1$ for some τ_1 ;
- (2) $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim} \# [\omega, \tau']_{\sim}$ if $\tau @ \mathbf{p} \# \tau' @ \mathbf{p}$ for some \mathbf{p} .

Concerning Clause (1), note that the relation \leq is able to express cross-causality as well as local causality, thanks to the hypothesis of ω -well formedness of τ in any t-event $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$. Indeed, this hypothesis implies that, whenever τ ends by an input $\text{pq?}\ell$, then the matched output $\text{pq!}\ell$ must appear either in ω , in which case the output has already occurred, or at some position i in τ . In the latter case, the t-event $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau[1 \dots i])$, which represents the output $\text{pq!}\ell$, is such that $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau[1 \dots i]) \leq [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$.

As regards Clause (2), note that if $\tau \approx_{\omega} \tau'$, then $\tau @ \mathbf{p} = \tau' @ \mathbf{p}$ for all \mathbf{p} , because \approx_{ω} does not swap communications with the same player. Hence, conflict is well defined, since it does not depend on the trace chosen in the equivalence class. The condition $\tau @ \mathbf{p} \# \tau' @ \mathbf{p}$ states that participant \mathbf{p} does the same actions in both traces up to some point, after which it performs two different actions in τ and τ' .

We get the events of an asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ by applying the function ev to the pairs made of the o-trace representing the queue \mathcal{M} and a trace in the tree of \mathbf{G} . Lemma 7.11 and Definition 7.14 ensure that ev is defined. We then build the ES associated with an asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ as follows.

Definition 7.17 (Event structure of an asynchronous type). *The event structure of the asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ is the triple*

$$\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{T}}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}) = (\mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}), \leq_{\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}}, \#_{\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}})$$

where:

- (1) $\mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}) = \{\text{ev}(\omega, \tau) \mid \omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \ \& \ \tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})\}$;
- (2) $\leq_{\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}}$ is the restriction of \leq to the set $\mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$;
- (3) $\#_{\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}}$ is the restriction of $\#$ to the set $\mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Example 7.18 . *The network of Example 6.13 can be typed by the asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset$ with $\mathbf{G} = \text{pq!}\ell_1; \text{pq?}\ell_1; \text{pr!}\ell; \text{pr?}\ell \boxplus \text{pq!}\ell_2; \text{pq?}\ell_2; \text{pr!}\ell; \text{pr?}\ell$. The t-events of $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{T}}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset)$ are:*

$$\begin{array}{ll} \delta_1 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_1]_{\sim} & \delta'_1 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_1 \cdot \text{pq?}\ell_1]_{\sim} \\ \delta_2 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_2]_{\sim} & \delta'_2 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_2 \cdot \text{pq?}\ell_2]_{\sim} \\ \delta_3 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_1 \cdot \text{pr!}\ell]_{\sim} & \delta''_1 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_1 \cdot \text{pr!}\ell \cdot \text{pr?}\ell]_{\sim} \\ \delta_4 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_2 \cdot \text{pr!}\ell]_{\sim} & \delta''_2 = [\epsilon, \text{pq!}\ell_2 \cdot \text{pr!}\ell \cdot \text{pr?}\ell]_{\sim} \end{array}$$

The causality relation is given by $\delta_1 \leq \delta_3$, $\delta_1 \leq \delta'_1$, $\delta_2 \leq \delta_4$, $\delta_2 \leq \delta'_2$, $\delta_3 \leq \delta''_1$, $\delta_4 \leq \delta''_2$, $\delta_1 \leq \delta''_1$, $\delta_2 \leq \delta''_2$. The conflict relation is given by $\delta_1 \# \delta_2$ and all the conflicts inherited from it. Figure 7 illustrates this event structure.

The following example shows that, due to the fact that global types are not able to represent concurrency explicitly, two forking traces in the tree representation of \mathbf{G} do not necessarily give rise to two conflicting events in $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Example 7.19 . Let $\mathbf{G} = \text{pq}!l; (\text{rs}!l_1; \text{pq}?l; \text{rs}?l_1 \boxplus \text{rs}!l_2; \text{pq}?l; \text{rs}?l_2)$. Then $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \emptyset)$ contains the t-event $[\epsilon, \text{pq}!l \cdot \text{pq}?l]_{\sim}$ generated by the two forking traces in $\text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})$:

$$\text{pq}!l \cdot \text{rs}!l_1 \cdot \text{pq}?l \qquad \text{pq}!l \cdot \text{rs}!l_2 \cdot \text{pq}?l$$

Note on the other hand that if we replace r by q in \mathbf{G} , namely if we consider the global type $\mathbf{G}' = \text{pq}!l; (\text{qs}!l_1; \text{pq}?l; \text{qs}?l_1 \boxplus \text{qs}!l_2; \text{pq}?l; \text{qs}?l_2)$, then $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \emptyset)$ contains $\delta = [\epsilon, \text{pq}!l \cdot \text{qs}!l_1 \cdot \text{pq}?l]_{\sim}$ and $\delta' = [\epsilon, \text{pq}!l \cdot \text{qs}!l_2 \cdot \text{pq}?l]_{\sim}$. Here $\delta \# \delta'$ because

$$(\text{pq}!l \cdot \text{qs}!l_1 \cdot \text{pq}?l) @ \mathbf{q} = \text{s}!l_1 \cdot \text{p}?l \# \text{s}!l_2 \cdot \text{p}?l = (\text{pq}!l \cdot \text{qs}!l_2 \cdot \text{pq}?l) @ \mathbf{q}$$

So, here the two occurrences of $\text{pq}?l$ in the type are represented by two distinct events that are in conflict.

We end this section by showing that the obtained ES is a PES.

Proposition 7.20 . Let $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ be an asynchronous type. Then $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ is a prime event structure.

Proof. We show that \leq and $\#$ satisfy Properties (2) and (3) of Definition 4.1. Reflexivity and transitivity of \leq follow easily from the properties of concatenation and the properties of the two equivalences in Definitions 6.2 and 7.5. As for antisymmetry note that, by Clause (1) of Definition 7.16, if $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim} \leq [\omega, \tau']_{\sim}$ and $[\omega, \tau']_{\sim} \leq [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$, then $\tau \cdot \tau_1 \approx_{\omega} \tau'$ and $\tau' \cdot \tau_2 \approx_{\omega} \tau$ for some τ_1 and τ_2 . Hence $\tau \cdot \tau_1 \cdot \tau_2 \approx_{\omega} \tau$, which implies $\tau_1 = \tau_2 = \epsilon$, i.e. $\tau \approx_{\omega} \tau'$.

The conflict between t-events inherits irreflexivity, symmetry and hereditariness from the conflict between p-events. In particular, for hereditariness, suppose that $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim} \# [\omega, \tau']_{\sim} \leq [\omega, \tau'']_{\sim}$. Then $\tau'' \approx_{\omega} \tau' \cdot \tau_1$ for some τ_1 and $\tau'' @ \mathbf{p} = (\tau' \cdot \tau_1) @ \mathbf{p} = (\tau' @ \mathbf{p}) \cdot (\tau_1 @ \mathbf{p}) \# \tau @ \mathbf{p}$ since $\tau' @ \mathbf{p} \# \tau @ \mathbf{p}$. \square

8. EQUIVALENCE OF THE TWO EVENT STRUCTURE SEMANTICS

In the previous two sections, we defined the ES semantics of networks and types, respectively. As expected, the FES of a network is not isomorphic to the PES of its type, unless the former is itself a PES. As an example, consider the network FES pictured in Figure 6 (where the arrows represent the flow relation) and its type PES pictured in Figure 7 (where the arrows represent the covering relation of causality and inherited conflicts are not shown). The rationale is that events in the network FES record the *local history* of a communication, while events in the type FES record its *global causal history*, which contains more information. Indeed, while the network FES may be obtained from the type PES simply by projecting each t-event on the player of its last communication, the inverse construction is not as direct: essentially, one needs to construct the configuration domain of the network FES, and from this, by selecting the complete prime configurations according to the classic construction of [59], retrieve the type PES. To show that this is indeed the type PES, however, we would need to rely on well-formedness properties of the network FES, namely on semantic counterparts of the well-formedness properties of types. We will not follow this approach here. Instead, we will compare the FESs of networks and the PESs of their types at a more operational level, by looking at the configuration domains they generate.

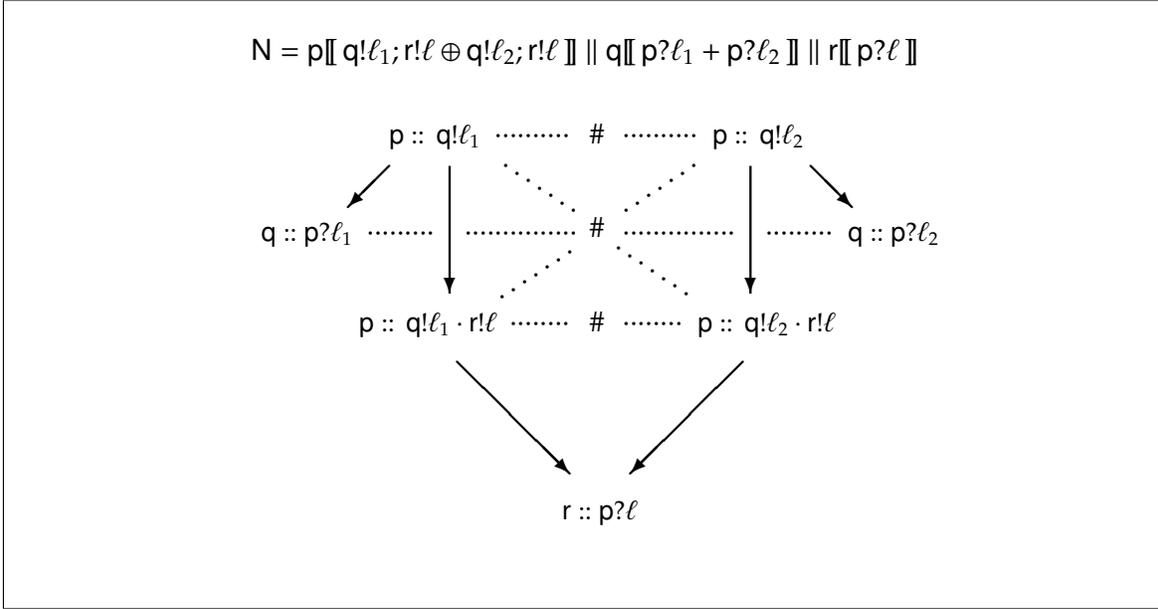


Figure 6: FES of the network $N \parallel \emptyset$ in Example 6.13.

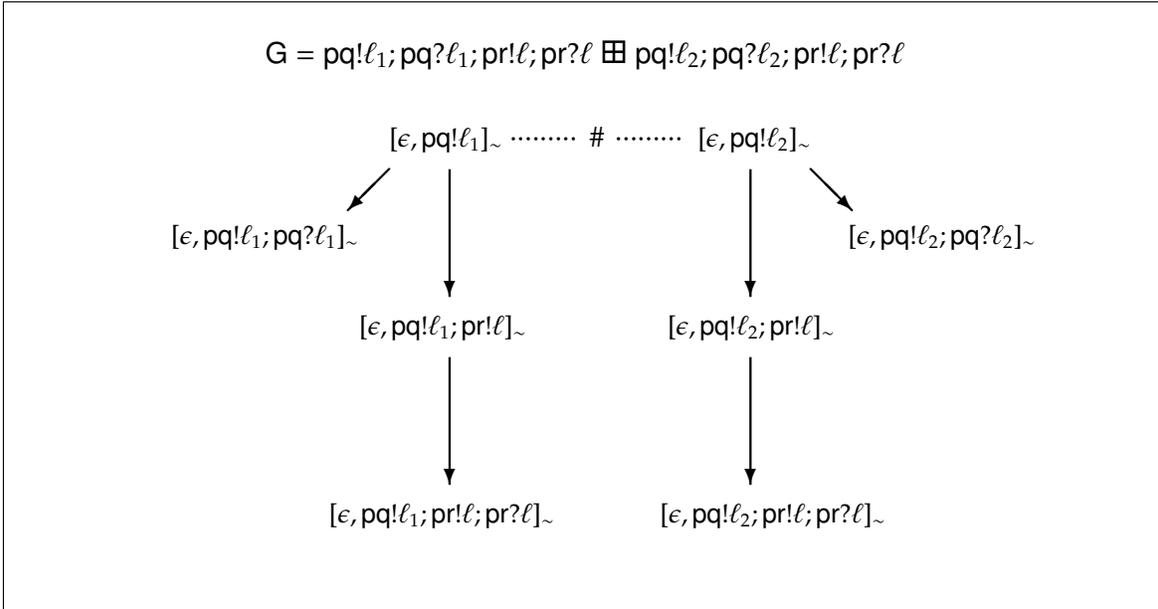


Figure 7: PES of the asynchronous type $G \parallel \emptyset$ in Example 7.18.

In the rest of this section we establish our main theorem for typed networks, namely the isomorphism between the configuration domain of the FES of the network and the configuration domain of the PES of its asynchronous type. To prove the various results leading to this theorem, we will largely use the characterisation of configurations as proving sequences, as given in Proposition 4.7. Let us briefly sketch how these results are articulated.

The proof of the isomorphism is grounded on the Subject Reduction Theorem (Theorem 3.17) and the Session Fidelity Theorem (Theorem 3.18). These theorems state that if

$\vdash N \parallel M : G \parallel M$, then $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau} N' \parallel M'$ if and only if $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau} G' \parallel M'$, and in both directions $\vdash N' \parallel M' : G' \parallel M'$. We can then relate the ESs of networks and asynchronous types by connecting them through the traces of their transition sequences, and by taking into account the queues by means of the mapping otr given by Definition 6.1. This is achieved as follows.

If $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau}$ and $\text{otr}(M) = \omega$, then the function nec (Definition 8.6) applied to ω and τ gives a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel M)$ (Theorem 8.10). Vice versa, if $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel M)$, then $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau} N' \parallel M'$ where $\tau = \text{i/o}(\rho_1) \cdots \text{i/o}(\rho_n)$ and i/o is the mapping given in Definition 6.3(2) (Theorem 8.11).

Similarly, if $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau} G' \parallel M'$ and $\text{otr}(M) = \omega$, then the function tec (Definition 8.22) applied to ω and τ gives a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^T(G \parallel M)$ (Theorem 8.27). Lastly, if $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^T(G \parallel M)$, then $G \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau} G' \parallel M'$, where $\tau = \text{i/o}(\delta_1) \cdots \text{i/o}(\delta_n)$ and i/o is the mapping given in Definition 7.12(2) (Theorem 8.28).

It is then natural to split this section in three subsections: the first establishing the relationship between network transition sequences and proving sequences of their event structure, the second doing the same for asynchronous types and finally a third subsection in which the isomorphism between the two configuration domains is proved relying on these relationships.

8.1. Transition Sequences of Networks and Proving Sequences of their ESs.

We start by showing how network communications affect n-events in the associated ES. To this aim we define two partial operators \blacklozenge and \blacklozenge , which applied to a communication β and an n-event ρ yield another n-event ρ' (when defined). The intuition is that ρ' represents the event ρ as it will be after the communication β , or as it was before the communication β , respectively. So, in particular, if $\{\mathfrak{p}\} = \text{play}(\beta)$ and ρ is not located at \mathfrak{p} , it will remain unchanged under both mappings \blacklozenge and \blacklozenge . We shall now explain in more detail how these operators work.

The operator \blacklozenge , when applied to β and ρ , yields the n-event ρ' obtained from ρ after executing the communication β , if this event exists. We call $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ the *residual* of ρ after β . So, if $\beta = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell$ and ρ is located at \mathfrak{p} and its p-event starts with the action $\mathfrak{q}!\ell$, then the p-event of ρ' is obtained by removing this action, provided the result is still a p-event (this will not be the case if the p-event of ρ is a simple action); otherwise, the operation is not defined. If $\beta = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}?\ell$ and ρ is located at \mathfrak{q} and its p-event starts with the action $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$, the p-event of ρ' is obtained by removing $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$, if possible; otherwise, the operation is not defined.

The operator \blacklozenge , when applied to β and ρ , yields the n-event ρ' obtained from ρ before executing the communication β . We call $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ the *retrieval* of ρ before β . So, if $\beta = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}!\ell$ and ρ is located at \mathfrak{p} , the p-event of ρ' is obtained by adding $\mathfrak{q}!\ell$ in front of the p-event of ρ . If $\beta = \mathfrak{p}\mathfrak{q}?\ell$ and ρ is located at \mathfrak{q} , the p-event of ρ' is obtained by adding $\mathfrak{p}?\ell$ in front of the p-event of ρ . We use the projection $\tau @ r$ of a trace on a participant given in Definition 6.4(1).

Definition 8.1 (Residual and retrieval of an n-event with respect to a communication).

- (1) The residual of an event $r :: \eta$ w.r.t. the communication β is defined by
$$\beta \blacklozenge (r :: \eta) = r :: \eta' \quad \text{if } \eta = (\beta @ r) \cdot \eta'$$
- (2) The retrieval of an event $r :: \eta$ w.r.t. the communication β is defined by
$$\beta \blacklozenge (r :: \eta) = r :: (\beta @ r) \cdot \eta$$

Notice that in Clause (1) of the above definition $\eta' \neq \epsilon$, see Definition 5.1. So $\beta \blacklozenge (r :: \eta)$ is not defined if $\{r\} = \text{play}(\beta)$ and either η is just an atomic action or $\beta @ r$ is not the first action of η .

Observe also that the operators \blacklozenge and \diamond preserve the communication of n-events, namely $i/o(\beta \blacklozenge \rho) = i/o(\beta \diamond \rho) = i/o(\rho)$.

Residual and retrieval are inverse of each other.

Lemma 8.2 . (1) *If $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ is defined, then $\beta \diamond (\beta \blacklozenge \rho) = \rho$.*
(2) *$\beta \blacklozenge (\beta \diamond \rho) = \rho$.*

The residual and retrieval operators on n-events are mirrored by (partial) mappings on o-traces, which it is handy to define explicitly.

Definition 8.3 . *The partial mappings $\beta \blacktriangleright \omega$ and $\beta \triangleright \omega$ are defined by:*

- (1) $\text{pq}!\ell \blacktriangleright \omega = \omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\text{pq}?\ell \blacktriangleright \omega = \omega'$ if $\omega \cong \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega'$;
- (2) $\text{pq}!\ell \triangleright \omega = \omega'$ if $\omega \cong \omega' \cdot \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\text{pq}?\ell \triangleright \omega = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega$.

It is easy to verify that if $\beta \blacktriangleright \omega$ is defined, then $\beta \triangleright \beta \blacktriangleright \omega \cong \omega$, and if $\beta \triangleright \omega$ is defined, then $\beta \blacktriangleright \beta \triangleright \omega \cong \omega$.

We can show that the operators \blacktriangleright and \triangleright applied to a communication β modify the queues in the same way as the (forward or backward) execution of β would do in the underlying network.

Lemma 8.4 . *If $N \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$, then $\beta \blacktriangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cong \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$ and $\beta \triangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}') \cong \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$.*

Proof. From $N \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ we get $\mathcal{M}' \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$ if $\beta = \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$ if $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$. In the first case, we have $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}') \cong \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cdot \text{pq}!\ell \cong \beta \blacktriangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$, whence also $\beta \triangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}') \cong \beta \triangleright \beta \blacktriangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cong \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$. In the second case, we have $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cong \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}') \cong \beta \triangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$, whence also $\beta \blacktriangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cong \beta \blacktriangleright \beta \triangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}') \cong \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$. \square

The residual and retrieval operators preserve the ω -flow and conflict relations. For the flow relation the parametrising o-traces are obtained by the previously defined mappings.

Lemma 8.5 .

- (1) *If $\rho <^\omega \rho'$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'$ and $\beta \blacktriangleright \omega$ are defined, then $\beta \blacklozenge \rho <^{\beta \blacktriangleright \omega} \beta \blacklozenge \rho'$.*
- (2) *If $\rho <^\omega \rho'$ and $\beta \triangleright \omega$ is defined, then $\beta \diamond \rho <^{\beta \triangleright \omega} \beta \diamond \rho'$.*
- (3) *If $\rho \# \rho'$ and both $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'$ are defined, then $\beta \blacklozenge \rho \# \beta \blacklozenge \rho'$.*
- (4) *If $\rho \# \rho'$, then $\beta \diamond \rho \# \beta \diamond \rho'$.*

Proof. (1) If $\rho <^\omega \rho'$, then

- either $\rho = p :: \eta$ and $\rho' = p :: \eta'$ and $\eta < \eta'$,
- or $\rho = p :: \zeta \cdot q!\ell$ and $\rho' = q :: \zeta' \cdot p?\ell$ and $(\omega @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{p} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega @ q \cdot \zeta') \dot{p} p$
for some ζ'' and χ such that $(\zeta' \cdot p?\ell) \dot{p} p \lesssim (\zeta'' \cdot p?\ell \cdot \chi) \dot{p} p$.

In the first case, from the fact that $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'$ are defined and Definition 8.1(1) we get $\beta \blacklozenge \rho = p :: \eta_1$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho' = p :: \eta'_1$ where $\eta = \beta @ p \cdot \eta_1$ and $\eta' = \beta @ p \cdot \eta'_1$. Since $\eta_1 < \eta'_1$ we conclude $\beta \blacklozenge \rho <^{\beta \blacktriangleright \omega} \beta \blacklozenge \rho'$.

In the second case, let $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$.

If $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subset \{p, q\}$, then $\beta @ p = \beta @ q = \epsilon$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho = \rho$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho' = \rho'$. Moreover, by Definition 8.3(1) $(\omega' @ p) \dot{p} q = (\omega @ p) \dot{p} q$ and $(\omega' @ q) \dot{p} p = (\omega @ q) \dot{p} p$. Therefore $(\omega @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{p} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega @ q \cdot \zeta') \dot{p} p$ implies $(\omega' @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{p} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega' @ q \cdot \zeta') \dot{p} p$ which proves that $\beta \blacklozenge \rho <^{\omega'} \beta \blacklozenge \rho'$.

If $\text{play}(\beta) = \{p\}$, then either $\beta = \text{pr}!\ell'$ or $\beta = \text{rp}?\ell'$.

If $\beta = \text{pr}!\ell'$, then $\beta @ p = r!\ell'$ and $\beta @ q = \epsilon$. By Definition 8.1(1), since $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ is defined we have $\zeta = r!\ell' \cdot \zeta_1$. Then $\beta \blacklozenge \rho = p :: \zeta_1 \cdot q!\ell$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho' = \rho'$. Moreover, by Definition 8.3(1) $\omega' @ p = (\omega @ p) \cdot r!\ell'$ and $\omega' @ q = \omega @ q$. Therefore $\omega @ p \cdot \zeta = \omega @ p \cdot r!\ell' \cdot \zeta_1 = \omega' @ p \cdot \zeta_1$ and $\omega @ q \cdot \zeta'' = \omega' @ q \cdot \zeta''$. Then, from the fact that $(\omega @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{\vdash} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega @ q \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\vdash} p$ it follows that $(\omega' @ p \cdot \zeta_1) \dot{\vdash} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega' @ q \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\vdash} p$.

If $\beta = \text{rp}?\ell'$, then $\beta @ p = r?\ell'$ and $\beta @ q = \epsilon$. By Definition 8.1(1), since $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ is defined we have $\zeta = r?\ell' \cdot \zeta_1$. Then $\beta \blacklozenge \rho = p :: \zeta_1 \cdot q!\ell$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho' = \rho'$. We now distinguish two subcases, according to whether $r = q$ or $r \neq q$.

If $r = q$, then by Definition 8.3(1) $\omega @ p = \omega' @ p$ and $\omega @ q = p!\ell' \cdot (\omega' @ q)$. Therefore we get $\omega @ p \cdot \zeta = (\omega' @ p) \cdot q?\ell' \cdot \zeta_1$ and $\omega @ q \cdot \zeta'' = p!\ell' \cdot \omega' @ q \cdot \zeta''$. Then, from the fact that $(\omega @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{\vdash} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega @ q \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\vdash} p$ and $(\omega' @ p) \dot{\vdash} q$ cannot contain inputs, it follows that $(\omega' @ p) \dot{\vdash} q \cdot \zeta_1 \dot{\vdash} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega' @ q \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\vdash} p$.

If $r \neq q$, then by Definition 8.3(1) $\omega @ p = \omega' @ p$ and $\omega @ q = \omega' @ q$. In this case we get $(\omega @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{\vdash} q = (\omega' @ p \cdot r?\ell' \cdot \zeta_1) \dot{\vdash} q = (\omega' @ p \cdot \zeta_1) \dot{\vdash} q$ and $\omega @ q \cdot \zeta'' = \omega' @ q \cdot \zeta''$. Then, from $(\omega @ p \cdot \zeta) \dot{\vdash} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega @ q \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\vdash} p$ it follows that $(\omega' @ p \cdot \zeta_1) \dot{\vdash} q \lesssim \bowtie \gtrsim (\omega' @ q \cdot \zeta'') \dot{\vdash} p$.

If $\text{play}(\beta) = \{q\}$ the proof is similar.

(2) The proof is similar to that of Fact (1).

(3) Let $\rho = p :: \eta$ and $\rho' = p :: \eta'$ and $\eta \# \eta'$. From $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'$ defined we get $\eta = \beta @ p \cdot \eta_1$ and $\eta' = \beta @ p \cdot \eta'_1$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho = p :: \eta_1$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho' = p :: \eta'_1$ by Definition 8.1(1). Since $\eta \# \eta'$ implies $\eta_1 \# \eta'_1$ we conclude $\beta \blacklozenge \rho \# \beta \blacklozenge \rho'$.

(4) The proof is similar to that of Fact (3). □

We now define the total function nec , which yields sequences of n-events starting from a trace. The definition makes use of the projection given in Definition 6.4(1).

Definition 8.6 (n-events from traces). *We define the sequence of n-events corresponding to the trace τ by*

$$\text{nec}(\tau) = \rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$$

where

$$\rho_i = p_i :: \eta_i \text{ if } \{p_i\} = \text{play}(\tau[i]) \text{ and } \eta_i = \tau[1 \dots i] @ p_i$$

It is immediate to see that, if $\tau = \text{pq}!\ell$ or $\tau = \text{pq}?\ell$, then $\text{nec}(\tau)$ consists only of the n-event $p :: q!\ell$ or of the n-event $q :: p?\ell$, respectively, because $\tau[1 \dots 1] = \tau[1]$.

We show now that two n-events appearing in the sequence generated from a given trace τ cannot be in conflict. Moreover, from $\text{nec}(\tau)$ we can recover τ by means of the function i/o of Definition 6.3(2).

Lemma 8.7. *Let $\text{nec}(\tau) = \rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$.*

- (1) *If $1 \leq k, l \leq n$, then $\neg(\rho_k \# \rho_l)$;*
- (2) *$\tau[i] = i/o(\rho_i)$ for all i , $1 \leq i \leq n$.*

Proof. (1) Let $\rho_i = p_i :: \eta_i$ for all i , $1 \leq i \leq n$. If $p_k \neq p_l$, then ρ_k and ρ_l cannot be in conflict. If $p_k = p_l$, then by Definition 8.6 either $\eta_k < \eta_l$ or $\eta_k < \eta_l$. So in all cases we have $\neg(\rho_k \# \rho_l)$.

(2) Immediate from Definition 8.6. □

The following lemma relates the operators \blacklozenge and \lozenge with the mapping nec . This will be handy for the proof of Theorem 8.10.

- Lemma 8.8 .** (1) Let $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$. If $\text{nec}(\tau) = \rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ and $\text{nec}(\tau') = \rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$, then $\beta \blacklozenge \rho_i = \rho'_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$.
- (2) Let $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$. If $\text{nec}(\tau) = \rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ and $\text{nec}(\tau') = \rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$, then $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'_i = \rho_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$.

Proof. (1) Note that $\tau[i] = \tau'[i - 1]$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$. Then we can assume $\rho_i = \mathbf{p}_i :: \eta_i$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$ and $\rho'_i = \mathbf{p}_i :: \eta'_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$. By Definition 8.6 $\eta_i = \tau[1 \dots i] @ \mathbf{p}_i = (\beta \cdot \tau'[1 \dots i - 1]) @ \mathbf{p}_i$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$ and $\eta'_i = \tau'[1 \dots i - 1] @ \mathbf{p}_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$. Then we get $\beta \blacklozenge \rho_i = \beta \blacklozenge (\mathbf{p}_i :: \beta @ \mathbf{p}_i \cdot \eta'_i) = \mathbf{p}_i :: \eta'_i = \rho'_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$.

(2) From Fact (1) and Lemma 8.2(1). \square

We end this subsection with the two theorems for networks discussed at the beginning of the whole section. We first show that two n-events which ω -justify the same n-event of the same network must be in conflict.

Lemma 8.9 . Let $\rho, \rho_1, \rho_2 \in \mathcal{NE}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$, $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and $\rho_i <^\omega \rho$ for $i \in \{1, 2\}$, where each $\rho_i <^\omega \rho$ is derived by Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6. Then $\rho_1 \# \rho_2$.

Proof. Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6 prescribes $\rho = \mathbf{q} :: \zeta \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell$, $\rho_i = \mathbf{p} :: \zeta_i \cdot \mathbf{q}!\ell$

$$(*) (\omega @ \mathbf{p} \cdot \zeta_i) \dot{\rho} \mathbf{q} \approx_{\approx} (\omega @ \mathbf{q} \cdot \zeta_i) \dot{\rho} \mathbf{p}$$

$$(**) (\zeta \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell) \dot{\rho} \mathbf{p} \approx_{\approx} (\zeta'_i \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell \cdot \chi_i) \dot{\rho} \mathbf{p}$$

for some ζ'_i and χ_i , where $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Let n be the number of occurrences of $\mathbf{p}?\ell$ in ζ , n_i be the number of occurrences of $\mathbf{q}!\ell$ in ζ_i and n'_i be the number of occurrences of $\mathbf{p}?\ell$ in ζ'_i . From (*) we get $n_i = n'_i$ and from (**) we get $n = n'_i$ for $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Then $n_i = n_j$ for $\{i, j\} = \{1, 2\}$. Assume ad absurdum $\rho_i <^\omega \rho_j$ for some $i, j \in \{1, 2\}, i \neq j$. Then $\rho_i <^\omega \rho_j$ is derived by Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6, thus $\zeta_i \cdot \mathbf{q}!\ell \sqsubset \zeta_j \cdot \mathbf{q}!\ell$, that is $\zeta_i \cdot \mathbf{q}!\ell \sqsubseteq \zeta_j$. This means that ζ_j contains at least one more occurrence of $\mathbf{q}!\ell$ than ζ_i , namely $n_i < n_j$, which is a contradiction. \square

Theorem 8.10 . If $\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathcal{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$, then $\text{nec}(\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}), \tau)$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{N}}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Proof. The proof is by induction on τ . Let $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$.

Case $\tau = \beta$. Assume first that $\beta = \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}!\ell$. From $\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathcal{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ we get $\mathbf{p} \llbracket \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbf{q}!\ell_i; P_i \rrbracket \in \mathcal{N}$ with $\ell = \ell_k$ for some $k \in I$. Thus $\mathbf{p} \llbracket P_k \rrbracket \in \mathcal{N}'$ and $\mathcal{M}' \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$. By Definition 5.3(1) $\mathbf{q}!\ell \in \mathcal{PE}(\bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathbf{q}!\ell_i; P_i)$. By Definition 6.10(1) $\mathbf{p} :: \mathbf{q}!\ell \in \mathcal{NE}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$. By Definition 8.6 $\text{nec}(\beta) = \rho_1 = \mathbf{p} :: \mathbf{q}!\ell$. Clearly, ρ_1 is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{N}}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$, since $\rho <^\omega \rho_1$ would imply $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \eta$ for some η such that $\eta < \mathbf{q}!\ell$, which is not possible.

Assume now that $\beta = \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}?\ell$. In this case we get $\mathbf{q} \llbracket \sum_{i \in I} \mathbf{p}?\ell_i; Q_i \rrbracket \in \mathcal{N}$ with $\ell = \ell_k$ for some $k \in I$. Thus $\mathbf{q} \llbracket Q_k \rrbracket \in \mathcal{N}'$ and $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$. With a similar reasoning as in the previous case, we obtain $\text{nec}(\beta) = \rho_1 = \mathbf{q} :: \mathbf{p}?\ell$. Since $\omega \cong \mathbf{p}\mathbf{q}!\ell \cdot \omega'$, where $\omega' = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$, it is immediate to see that ρ_1 is ω -queue-justified. As in the previous case, there is no event ρ in $\mathcal{NE}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ such that $\rho <^\omega \rho_1$, and thus ρ_1 is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{N}}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Case $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ with $\tau' \neq \epsilon$. In this case, from $\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathcal{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ we get

$$\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathcal{N}'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} \mathcal{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$$

for some $\mathcal{N}'', \mathcal{M}''$. Let $\omega' = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}'')$. By Lemma 8.4 $\omega = \beta \triangleright \omega'$. Let $\text{nec}(\tau) = \rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ and $\text{nec}(\tau') = \rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$. By induction $\text{nec}(\tau')$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{N}}(\mathcal{N}'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'')$. By Lemma 8.8(2) $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'_j = \rho_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. We show that $\rho_j \in \mathcal{NE}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. Let ad absurdum k ($2 \leq k \leq n$) be the minimum index such that $\rho_k \notin \mathcal{NE}(\mathcal{N} \parallel \mathcal{M})$. By Fact 6.9, ρ_k should be an input which is not ω -queue justified and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'$ should be undefined for all ρ'

ω' -justifying ρ'_k . Since $\rho'_k \in \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$, either ρ'_k is ω' -queue-justified or ρ'_k is ω' -justified by some output, which must be an event ρ'_l for some $l < k, 2 \leq l \leq n$ given that $\rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$ is a proving sequence. In the first case ρ_k is ω -queue-justified. In the second case, we get $\beta \diamond \rho'_l \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ since $l < k$. So, in both cases we reach a contradiction. Finally, from the proof of the base case we know that $\rho_1 = \mathbf{p} :: \beta @ \mathbf{p} \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ where $\{\mathbf{p}\} = \text{play}(\beta)$.

What is left to show is that $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel M)$. By Lemma 8.7(1) no two events in this sequence can be in conflict. Let $\rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ and $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$ for some $h, 1 \leq h \leq n$. As argued in the base case, this implies $h > 1$. We distinguish two cases, depending on whether $\beta \diamond \rho$ is defined or not.

If $\beta \diamond \rho$ is defined, let $\rho' = \beta \diamond \rho$.

If $\rho' \in \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$, then by Lemma 8.5(1) we have $\rho' <^{\omega'} \beta \diamond \rho_h$. By Lemma 8.8(1) $\beta \diamond \rho_j = \rho'_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. Thus we have $\rho' <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$. Since $\text{neq}(\tau')$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N'' \parallel M'')$, by Definition 4.6 there is $l < h$ such that either $\rho' = \rho'_l$ or $\rho' \# \rho'_l < \rho'_h$. In the first case we have $\rho = \beta \diamond \rho' = \beta \diamond \rho'_l = \rho_l$. In the second case, from $\rho' \# \rho'_l$ we deduce $\rho \# \rho_l$ by Lemma 8.5(4), and from $\rho'_l <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$ we deduce $\rho_l <^\omega \rho_h$ by Lemma 8.5(2).

If instead $\rho' \notin \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$, we distinguish two cases according to whether $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$ is deduced by Clause (1a) or by Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6. If $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$ by Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6, then $\rho' <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$ again by Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6 as proved in Lemma 8.5(1). Then $\rho' \notin \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$ implies $\rho'_h \notin \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$ by narrowing, so this case is impossible. If $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$ by Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6, then ρ_h is an input and ρ ω -justifies ρ_h . Then also ρ'_h is an input and by definition of proving sequence there is ρ'_k for some $k, 2 \leq k \leq n$ which ω' -justifies ρ'_h . Then ρ_k ω -justifies ρ_h by Lemma 8.5(2). Since ρ and ρ_k both ω -justify ρ_h we get $\rho \# \rho_k$ by Lemma 8.9.

If $\beta \diamond \rho$ is undefined, then by Definition 8.1(1) either $\rho = \rho_1$ or $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \pi \cdot \zeta$ with $\pi \neq \beta @ \mathbf{p}$, which implies $\rho \# \rho_1$. In the first case we are done. So, suppose $\rho \# \rho_1$. Let $\pi' = \beta @ \mathbf{p}$. Since ρ and ρ_1 are n-events in $\mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$, we may assume $\pi = \mathbf{q}! \ell$ and $\pi' = \mathbf{q}! \ell'$ and therefore $\beta = \mathbf{p} \mathbf{q}! \ell'$. Indeed, we know that $\text{play}(\beta) = \{\mathbf{p}\}$, and β cannot be an input $\mathbf{q} \mathbf{p} ? \ell'$ since in this case there should be $\rho_0 = \mathbf{p} :: \mathbf{q} ? \ell \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ by narrowing, and the two input n-events ρ_0 and $\rho_1 = \mathbf{p} :: \mathbf{q} ? \ell'$ could not be both ω -queue-justified. Note that ρ cannot be a local cause of ρ_h , i.e. $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$ cannot hold by Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6, because $\rho_h = \mathbf{p} :: \pi \cdot \zeta \cdot \eta$ would imply $\rho_h \# \rho_1$, contradicting what said above. Therefore ρ is a cross-cause of ρ_h , i.e. $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$ holds by Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6, so $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \pi \cdot \zeta' \cdot \mathbf{r} ! \ell''$ and $\rho_h = \mathbf{r} :: \zeta'' \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell''$. We know that $\rho_h = \beta \diamond \rho'_h$. By Definition 8.1(2) we have $\rho'_h = \mathbf{r} :: \zeta'' \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell''$, because \mathbf{r} is the receiver of a message sent by \mathbf{p} and thus by construction $\mathbf{r} \neq \mathbf{p}$. Since ρ'_h is an input n-event in $\mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$, it must either be justified by the queue $\omega \cdot \beta$ or have a cross-cause in $\mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$. Since ρ_h is not ω -queue-justified (because $\rho <^\omega \rho_h$), the only way for ρ'_h to be $\omega \cdot \beta$ -queue-justified would be that $\mathbf{p} \mathbf{r} ! \ell'' = \beta$, that is $\mathbf{r} = \mathbf{q}$ and $\ell'' = \ell'$, and that (*) $(\omega @ \mathbf{p}) \mathbf{p} ? \mathbf{q} \approx \bowtie \zeta_0 \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ and $(\zeta'' \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell'') \mathbf{p} \approx (\zeta_0 \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell' \cdot \chi) \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ for some ζ_0 and χ , see Definition 6.7. This means that $\zeta_0 \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ is the subsequence of $\zeta'' \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ obtained by keeping all and only its inputs. Now, if $\rho'_h = \mathbf{q} :: \zeta'' \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell'$, then $\rho_h = \mathbf{q} :: \zeta'' \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell'$. Since $\rho = \mathbf{p} :: \mathbf{q} ! \ell \cdot \zeta' \cdot \mathbf{q} ! \ell'$ is a cross-cause of ρ_h , we have (**) $(\omega @ \mathbf{p} \cdot \mathbf{q} ! \ell \cdot \zeta') \mathbf{p} \mathbf{q} \approx \bowtie (\omega @ \mathbf{q} \cdot \zeta_1 \cdot \chi') \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ and $(\zeta'' \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell') \mathbf{p} \approx (\zeta_1 \cdot \mathbf{p} ? \ell' \cdot \chi') \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ for some ζ_1 and χ' , see Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6. It follows that the inputs in $\zeta_1 \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ coincide with the inputs in $\zeta'' \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ and thus with those in $\zeta_0 \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$. From (*) we know that all inputs in $\zeta_0 \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ match some output in $(\omega @ \mathbf{p}) \mathbf{p} \mathbf{q}$. Therefore no input in $(\omega @ \mathbf{q} \cdot \zeta_1 \cdot \chi') \mathbf{p} \mathbf{p}$ can match the output $\mathbf{q} ! \ell$ in $(\omega @ \mathbf{p} \cdot \mathbf{q} ! \ell \cdot \zeta') \mathbf{p} \mathbf{q}$,

contradicting (**). Hence ρ'_h must have a cross-cause in $\mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$. Let ρ' be such a cross-cause. Then $\rho' = \mathbf{p} :: \zeta_2 \cdot r!l''$ for some ζ_2 . Since $\text{neC}(\tau')$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N'' \parallel M'')$, by Definition 4.6 there is $l < h$ such that either $\rho' = \rho'_l$ or $\rho' \# \rho'_l < \rho'_h$. In the first case $\beta \diamond \rho' = \beta \diamond \rho'_l = \rho_l < \rho_h$, and $(\beta \diamond \rho') \# \rho$ because $\beta \diamond \rho' = \mathbf{p} :: \pi' \cdot \zeta_2 \cdot r!l''$. In the second case, let $\rho'_l = \mathbf{p} :: \eta$ for some η . From $\rho' \# \rho'_l < \rho'_h$ we derive $\beta \diamond \rho' \# \beta \diamond \rho'_l < \beta \diamond \rho'_h$ by Lemma 8.5(4) and (2). This implies $\rho_l = \beta \diamond \rho'_l = \mathbf{p} :: \pi' \cdot \eta$. Hence $\rho \# \rho_l < \rho_h$. \square

Theorem 8.11. *If $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel M)$, then $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\tau} N' \parallel M'$ where $\tau = i/o(\rho_1) \cdots i/o(\rho_n)$.*

Proof. The proof is by induction on the length n of the proving sequence. Let $\omega = \text{otr}(M)$.
Case $n = 1$. Let $i/o(\rho_1) = \beta$ where $\beta = \mathbf{pq}?\ell$. The proof for $\beta = \mathbf{pq}!\ell$ is similar and simpler. By Definition 6.10(1) $\rho_1 = \mathbf{q} :: \zeta \cdot \mathbf{p}?\ell$. Note that it must be $\zeta = \epsilon$, since otherwise we would have $\mathbf{q} :: \zeta \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ by narrowing, where $\mathbf{q} :: \zeta <^\omega \rho_1$ by Definition 6.6(1)(a), contradicting the hypothesis that ρ_1 is minimal. Moreover, ρ_1 cannot be ω -justified by an output n-event $\rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$, because this would imply $\rho <^\omega \rho_1$, contradicting again the minimality of ρ_1 . Hence, by Definition 6.10(1) $\rho_1 = \mathbf{q} :: \mathbf{p}?\ell$ must be ω -queue-justified, which means that $\omega \cong \mathbf{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega'$. Thus $M \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot M'$, where $\text{otr}(M') = \omega'$. By Definition 5.3(1) and Definition 6.10(1) we have $N \equiv \mathbf{q} \parallel \sum_{i \in I} \mathbf{p}?\ell_i; Q_i \parallel N_0$ where $\ell_k = \ell$ for some $k \in I$. We may then conclude that $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{q} \parallel Q_k \parallel N_0 \parallel M' = N' \parallel M'$.

Case $n > 1$. Let $i/o(\rho_1) = \beta$ and $N \parallel M \xrightarrow{\beta} N'' \parallel M''$ be the corresponding transition as obtained from the base case. Let $\omega' = \text{otr}(M'')$. By Lemma 8.4 $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$. We show that $\beta \blacklozenge \rho_j$ is defined for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. If $\beta \blacklozenge \rho_k$ were undefined for some $k, 2 \leq k \leq n$, then by Definition 8.1(1) either $\rho_k = \rho_1$ or $\rho_k = \mathbf{p} :: \pi \cdot \zeta$ where $\{\mathbf{p}\} = \text{play}(\beta)$ and $\pi \neq \beta @ \mathbf{p}$, which implies $\rho_k \# \rho_1$. So both cases are impossible. Thus we may define $\rho'_j = \beta \blacklozenge \rho_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. We show that $\rho'_j \in \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. Let ad absurdum k ($2 \leq k \leq n$) be the minimum index such that $\rho'_k \notin \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$. By Fact 6.9, ρ'_k should be an input which is not ω' -queue justified and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho'$ should be undefined for all ρ' ω' -justifying ρ'_k . Since $\rho_k \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$, either ρ_k is ω -queue justified or ρ_k is ω -justified by some output, which must be an event ρ_l for some $l < k, 2 \leq l \leq n$ given that ρ_1, \dots, ρ_n is a proving sequence. In the first case ρ'_k is ω' -queue justified. In the second case we get $\beta \blacklozenge \rho_l \in \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$ since $l < k$. So in both cases we reach a contradiction.

We show that $\rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N'' \parallel M'')$. By Lemma 8.2(1) $\rho_j = \beta \diamond \rho'_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. Then by Lemma 8.5(4) no two n-events in the sequence $\rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$ can be in conflict.

Let $\rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N'' \parallel M'')$ and $\rho <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$ for some $h, 2 \leq h \leq n$. Let $\rho' = \beta \diamond \rho$. By Lemma 8.5(2) $\beta \diamond \rho <^\omega \beta \diamond \rho'_h = \rho_h$. Therefore $\rho' <^\omega \rho_h$. If $\rho' \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$, since $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N \parallel M)$, by Definition 4.6 there is $l < h$ such that either $\rho' = \rho_l$ or $\rho' \# \rho_l < \rho_h$. In the first case, by Lemma 8.2(2) we get $\rho = \beta \blacklozenge \rho' = \beta \blacklozenge \rho_l = \rho'_l$. In the second case, by Lemma 8.5(1) and (3) we get $\rho \# \rho'_l <^\omega \rho'_h$. If $\rho' \notin \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ we distinguish two cases according to whether $\rho <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$ is deduced by Clause (1a) or Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6. If $\rho <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$ by Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6, then $\rho' <^\omega \rho_h$ again by Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6 as proved in Lemma 8.5(1). Then $\rho \notin \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ implies $\rho_h \notin \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel M)$ by narrowing, so this case is impossible. If $\rho <^{\omega'} \rho'_h$ by Clause (1b) of Definition 6.6, then ρ'_h is an input and ρ ω' -justifies ρ'_h . Then also ρ_h is an input and by definition of proving sequence there is ρ_k for

some $k < h, 2 \leq k \leq n$ which ω -justifies ρ_h . Then ρ'_k ω' -justifies ρ'_h by Lemma 8.5(2). Since ρ and ρ'_k both ω' -justify ρ'_h we get $\rho \# \rho'_k$ by Lemma 8.9.

We have shown that $\rho'_2; \dots; \rho'_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^N(N'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'')$. By induction $N'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ where $\tau' = i/o(\rho'_2) \cdots i/o(\rho'_n)$. Since $i/o(\rho'_j) = i/o(\rho_j)$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$, we have $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$. Hence $N \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} N'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ is the required transition sequence. \square

Remark 8.12 . We can show that if $N \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ and $\rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$, then $\beta \diamond \rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel \mathcal{M})$. The use of this property would simplify the proof of Theorem 8.11, since we would avoid to consider the case $\beta \diamond \rho \notin \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel \mathcal{M})$. Instead, the fact that $N \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} N' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ and $\rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N \parallel \mathcal{M})$ and $\beta \blacklozenge \rho$ is defined does not imply $\beta \blacklozenge \rho \in \mathcal{NE}(N' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$. An example is

$$\begin{aligned} & p \llbracket q? \ell \rrbracket \parallel q \llbracket r! \ell_1; p! \ell \oplus r! \ell_2 \rrbracket \parallel r \llbracket q? \ell_1 + q? \ell_2 \rrbracket \parallel \emptyset \xrightarrow{qr! \ell_2} \\ & p \llbracket q? \ell \rrbracket \parallel q \llbracket \mathbf{0} \rrbracket \parallel r \llbracket q? \ell_1 + q? \ell_2 \rrbracket \parallel \langle q, \ell_2, r \rangle \end{aligned}$$

with $\beta = qr! \ell_2$ and $\rho = p :: q? \ell$. Our choice is justified both by the shortening of the whole proofs and by the uniformity between the proofs of Theorems 8.10 and 8.11.

8.2. Transition Sequences of Asynchronous Types and Proving Sequences of their ESs.

We introduce two operators \bullet and \circ for t-events, which play the same role as the operators \blacklozenge and \diamond for n-events. In defining these operators we must make sure that, in the resulting t-event $[\omega', \tau']_{\sim}$, the trace τ' is ω' -pointed, see Definition 7.12(1) and (2).

Let us start with the formal definition, and then we shall explain it in detail.

Definition 8.13 (Residual and retrieval of a t-event with respect to a communication).

(1) (Residual of a t-event after a communication) The operator \bullet applied to a communication and a t-event is defined by:

$$\beta \bullet [\omega, \tau]_{\sim} = \begin{cases} [\beta \blacktriangleright \omega, \tau']_{\sim} & \text{if } \tau \approx_{\omega} \beta \cdot \tau' \text{ with } \tau' \neq \epsilon \\ [\beta \blacktriangleright \omega, \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau) \end{cases}$$

(2) (Retrieval of a t-event before a communication) The operator \circ applied to a communication and a t-event is defined by:

$$\beta \circ [\omega, \tau]_{\sim} = \begin{cases} [\beta \triangleright \omega, \beta \cdot \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta \cdot \tau \text{ is } \beta \triangleright \omega\text{-pointed} \\ [\beta \triangleright \omega, \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau) \end{cases}$$

Note that the operators \bullet and \circ preserve the communication of t-events, namely $i/o(\beta \bullet \delta) = i/o(\beta \circ \delta) = i/o(\delta)$, and transform the o-trace using the operators \blacktriangleright and \triangleright , see Definition 8.3. We now explain the transformation of the trace τ .

Consider first the case of $\beta \bullet [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$. If the communication β can be brought to the head of the trace τ using the equivalence \approx_{ω} , we obtain the residual of $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ after β by removing the message β from the head of the trace, provided this does not result in the empty trace (otherwise, the residual is undefined). Then, letting $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$, it is easy to see that the trace τ' is ω' -pointed, since it is a suffix of $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ which is ω -pointed (see Lemma 7.9). On the other hand, if $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$, then the residual of $[\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ after β is simply obtained by leaving the trace unchanged. In this case, letting again $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$, the ω' -pointedness of τ

follows immediately from its ω -pointedness. For instance, consider the t-event $[\text{pr}!l', \text{pr}?l']_{\sim}$ where $\omega = \text{pr}!l'$ and $\tau = \text{pr}?l'$. Observe that p occurs in τ , but $\text{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau)$. Then we have $\text{pq}!l \bullet [\text{pr}!l', \text{pr}?l']_{\sim} = [\text{pr}!l' \cdot \text{pq}!l, \text{pr}?l']_{\sim}$.

Next, consider the definition of $\beta \circ [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$. The resulting trace will be the prefixing of τ by β if it is $\beta \triangleright \omega$ -pointed. Otherwise the resulting trace is τ if $\text{play}(\beta)$ is not a player of τ . For instance, for the t-event $[\text{pq}!l, \text{pq}?l]_{\sim}$, where $\omega = \text{pq}!l$ and $\tau = \text{pq}?l$, we have $\text{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau)$, but $1 \propto^{\text{pq}!l \cdot \text{pq}?l} 2$, thus $\text{pq}!l \circ [\text{pq}!l, \text{pq}?l]_{\sim} = [\epsilon, \text{pq}!l \cdot \text{pq}?l]_{\sim}$. On the other hand, for the t-event $[\text{pq}!l, \text{rs}!l' \cdot \text{rs}?l']_{\sim}$, where $\omega = \text{pq}!l$ and $\tau = \text{rs}!l' \cdot \text{rs}?l'$, we have $\text{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau)$ and $\neg(1 \propto^{\text{pq}!l \cdot \text{rs}!l' \cdot \text{rs}?l'} 2)$ and $\neg(1 \propto^{\text{pq}!l \cdot \text{rs}!l' \cdot \text{rs}?l'} 3)$, so $\text{pq}!l \circ [\text{pq}!l, \text{rs}!l' \cdot \text{rs}?l']_{\sim} = [\epsilon, \text{rs}!l' \cdot \text{rs}?l']_{\sim}$.

It is easy to verify that the definitions of \bullet and \circ given in Definition 8.13 may be rewritten in the more concise form given in the following lemma.

Lemma 8.14. (1) *If $\beta \bullet [\omega, \beta \uparrow_{\omega} \tau]_{\sim}$ is defined, then $\omega \cdot \beta \cdot \tau$ is well formed and*

$$\beta \bullet [\omega, \beta \uparrow_{\omega} \tau]_{\sim} = [\beta \blacktriangleright \omega, \tau]_{\sim}$$

(2) *If $\beta \circ [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ is defined, then $(\beta \triangleright \omega) \cdot \beta \cdot \tau$ is well formed and*

$$\beta \circ [\omega, \tau]_{\sim} = [\beta \triangleright \omega, \beta \uparrow_{(\beta \triangleright \omega)} \tau]_{\sim}$$

Lemma 8.16 (proved in the Appendix) is the analogous of Lemma 8.2 as regards the first two statements. The remaining two statements establish some commutativity properties of the mappings \bullet and \circ when applied to two communications with different players. These properties rely on the corresponding commutativity properties for the mappings \blacktriangleright and \triangleright on o-traces, given in Lemma 8.15. Note that these properties are needed for \bullet and \circ whereas they were not needed for \blacklozenge and \lozenge , because the Rules [ICOMM-OUT] and [ICOMM-IN] of Figure 5 allow transitions to occur inside asynchronous types, whereas the LTS for networks only allows transitions for top-level communications. In fact Statements (3) and (4) of Lemma 8.16 are used in the proof of Lemma 8.21. We define $\overline{\text{pq}?l} = \text{pq}!l$.

Lemma 8.15. *Let $\text{play}(\beta_1) \cap \text{play}(\beta_2) = \emptyset$.*

(1) *If both $\beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega$ and $\beta_2 \triangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega)$ are defined, then $\beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega) \cong \beta_2 \blacktriangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega)$.*

(2) *If both $\beta_1 \triangleright \omega$ and $\beta_2 \triangleright \omega$ are defined, then $\beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \triangleright \omega)$ is defined and $\beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \triangleright \omega) \cong \beta_2 \triangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega)$.*

Proof. (1) Since $\omega_2 = \beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega$ is defined, by Definition 8.3(1) $\omega \cong \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega_2$ when β_2 is an input. Since $\beta_2 \triangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega)$ is defined, $\omega_1 = \beta_1 \triangleright \omega$ is defined and by Definition 8.3 $\omega \cong \omega_1 \cdot \beta_1$ when β_1 is an output and $\omega \cong \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega_0 \cdot \beta_1$ for some ω_0 such that $\omega_1 \cong \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega_0$ and $\omega_2 \cong \omega_0 \cdot \beta_1$, when β_1 is an output and β_2 is an input. Using Definition 8.3 we compute:

$$\beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega) \cong \beta_2 \blacktriangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega) \cong \begin{cases} \omega_1 \cdot \beta_2 & \text{if both } \beta_1 \text{ and } \beta_2 \text{ are outputs} \\ \omega_0 & \text{if } \beta_1 \text{ is an output and } \beta_2 \text{ is an input} \\ \overline{\beta_1} \cdot \omega \cdot \beta_2 & \text{if } \beta_1 \text{ is an input and } \beta_2 \text{ is an output} \\ \overline{\beta_1} \cdot \omega_2 & \text{if both } \beta_1 \text{ and } \beta_2 \text{ are inputs} \end{cases}$$

(2) Since $\omega_i = \beta_i \triangleright \omega$ is defined for $i \in \{1, 2\}$, by Definition 8.3(2) $\omega \cong \omega_i \cdot \beta_i$ when β_i is an output. Then from $\text{play}(\beta_1) \cap \text{play}(\beta_2) = \emptyset$ we get $\omega \cong \omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cong \omega' \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1$ for some ω' when both β_1 and β_2 are outputs. Using Definition 8.3(2) we compute:

$$\beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \triangleright \omega) \cong \beta_2 \triangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega) \cong \begin{cases} \omega' & \text{if both } \beta_1 \text{ and } \beta_2 \text{ are outputs} \\ \overline{\beta_i} \cdot \omega_j & \text{if } \beta_i \text{ is an input and } \beta_j \text{ is an output} \\ \overline{\beta_1} \cdot \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega & \text{if both } \beta_1 \text{ and } \beta_2 \text{ are inputs} \end{cases} \quad \square$$

Lemma 8.16. (1) *If $\beta \bullet \delta$ is defined, then $\beta \circ (\beta \bullet \delta) = \delta$.*

- (2) If $\beta \circ \delta$ is defined, then $\beta \bullet (\beta \circ \delta) = \delta$.
- (3) If both $\beta_2 \bullet \delta, \beta_2 \bullet (\beta_1 \circ \delta)$ are defined, and $\text{play}(\beta_1) \cap \text{play}(\beta_2) = \emptyset$, then $\beta_1 \circ (\beta_2 \bullet \delta) = \beta_2 \bullet (\beta_1 \circ \delta)$.
- (4) If both $\beta_1 \circ \delta, \beta_2 \circ \delta$ are defined, and $\text{play}(\beta_1) \cap \text{play}(\beta_2) = \emptyset$, then $\beta_1 \circ (\beta_2 \circ \delta)$ is defined and $\beta_1 \circ (\beta_2 \circ \delta) = \beta_2 \circ (\beta_1 \circ \delta)$.

We shall now relate the operators \bullet and \circ with the function ev , which builds t-events, see Definition 7.14. To this end, we first prove the following lemma, which shows how the filtering of a trace gets affected when the trace is prefixed by a communication.

Lemma 8.17. (1) Let $\beta \blacktriangleright \omega$ be defined and $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$. Let τ, τ' be such that τ' is $(\omega \cdot \beta \cdot \tau)$ -pointed. Then

$$(\beta \cdot \tau) \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau' = \beta \upharpoonright_{\omega} (\tau \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau')$$

(2) Let $\beta \triangleright \omega$ be defined and $\omega' = \beta \triangleright \omega$. Let τ, τ' be such that τ' is $(\omega' \cdot \beta \cdot \tau)$ -pointed. Then

$$(\beta \cdot \tau) \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau' = \beta \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\tau \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau')$$

Proof. (1) We show $(\beta \cdot \tau) \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau' = \beta \upharpoonright_{\omega} (\tau \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau')$ by induction on τ .

Case $\tau = \epsilon$. In this case both the LHS and RHS reduce to $\beta \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau'$, for whatever ω .

Case $\tau = \tau'' \cdot \beta'$. By Definition 7.13 we obtain for the LHS:

$$(\beta \cdot \tau'' \cdot \beta') \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau' = \begin{cases} (\beta \cdot \tau'') \upharpoonright_{\omega} (\beta' \cdot \tau') & \text{if } \beta' \cdot \tau' \text{ is } (\omega \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'')\text{-pointed} \\ (\beta \cdot \tau'') \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau' & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

By Definition 7.13 (applied to the internal filtering) we obtain for the RHS:

$$\beta \upharpoonright_{\omega} ((\tau'' \cdot \beta') \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau') = \begin{cases} \beta \upharpoonright_{\omega} (\tau'' \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta' \cdot \tau')) & \text{if } \beta' \cdot \tau' \text{ is } (\omega' \cdot \tau'')\text{-pointed} \\ \beta \upharpoonright_{\omega} (\tau'' \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau') & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We distinguish two cases, according to whether β is an input or an output.

Suppose first that β is an output. Then $\omega' = \omega \cdot \beta$. The side condition, i.e. the requirement that $\beta' \cdot \tau'$ be $(\omega' \cdot \tau'')$ -pointed, is the same in both cases. We may then immediately conclude that LHS = RHS using the induction hypothesis.

Suppose now that β is an input. Then $\omega = \bar{\beta} \cdot \omega'$. Observe that, since $(\omega' \cdot \tau'')$ is obtained from $(\omega \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'') = (\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega' \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'')$ by erasing a pair of matching communications, $(\beta' \cdot \tau')$ is $(\omega' \cdot \tau'')$ -pointed if and only if $(\beta' \cdot \tau')$ is $(\omega \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'')$ -pointed. Then we may again conclude by induction.

(2) follows from (1) since $\beta \blacktriangleright (\beta \triangleright \omega) = \omega$. □

We may now prove the following:

Lemma 8.18. (1) If $\tau \neq \epsilon$ and $\beta \blacktriangleright \omega$ is defined, then $\beta \bullet \text{ev}(\omega, \beta \cdot \tau) = \text{ev}(\beta \blacktriangleright \omega, \tau)$.

(2) If $\beta \triangleright \omega$ is defined, then $\beta \circ \text{ev}(\omega, \tau) = \text{ev}(\beta \triangleright \omega, \beta \cdot \tau)$.

Proof. Definition 7.14 and Lemmas 8.14 and 8.17 with $\tau' = \epsilon$ imply (1) and (2) since:

$$\begin{aligned}
(1) \quad \beta \bullet \text{ev}(\omega, \beta \cdot \tau) &= \beta \bullet [\omega, (\beta \cdot \tau) \uparrow_{\omega} \epsilon]_{\sim} && \text{by Definition 7.14} \\
&= \beta \bullet [\omega, \beta \uparrow_{\omega} (\tau \uparrow_{\omega'} \epsilon)]_{\sim} && \text{by Lemma 8.17(1)} \\
&= [\omega', \tau \uparrow_{\omega'} \epsilon]_{\sim} && \text{by Lemma 8.14(1)} \\
\text{ev}(\omega', \tau) &= [\omega', \tau \uparrow_{\omega'} \epsilon]_{\sim} && \text{by Definition 7.14} \\
(2) \quad \beta \circ \text{ev}(\omega, \tau) &= \beta \circ [\omega, \tau \uparrow_{\omega} \epsilon]_{\sim} && \text{by Definition 7.14} \\
&= [\omega', \beta \uparrow_{\omega'} (\tau \uparrow_{\omega} \epsilon)]_{\sim} && \text{by Lemma 8.14(2)} \\
&= [\omega', (\beta \cdot \tau) \uparrow_{\omega'} \epsilon]_{\sim} && \text{by Lemma 8.17(2)} \\
\text{ev}(\omega', \beta \cdot \tau) &= [\omega', (\beta \cdot \tau) \uparrow_{\omega'} \epsilon]_{\sim} && \text{by Definition 7.14}
\end{aligned}$$

where $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$

where $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$ □

The next lemma shows that the residual and retrieval operators on t-events preserve causality and that the retrieval operator preserves conflict. It is the analogous of Lemma 8.5, but without the statement corresponding to Lemma 8.5(3), which is true but not required for later results. The difference is due to the fact that ESs of networks are FESs, while those of asynchronous types are PESs. This appears clearly when looking at the proof of Theorem 8.11 which uses Lemma 8.5(3), while that of Theorem 8.28 does not need the corresponding property.

- Lemma 8.19.** (1) If $\delta_1 < \delta_2$ and both $\beta \bullet \delta_1, \beta \bullet \delta_2$ are defined, then $\beta \bullet \delta_1 < \beta \bullet \delta_2$.
(2) If $\delta_1 < \delta_2$ and $\beta \circ \delta_1$ is defined, then $\beta \circ \delta_1 < \beta \circ \delta_2$.
(3) If $\delta_1 \# \delta_2$ and both $\beta \circ \delta_1, \beta \circ \delta_2$ are defined, then $\beta \circ \delta_1 \# \beta \circ \delta_2$.

Proof. (1) Let $\delta_1 = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\delta_2 = [\omega, \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. If $\beta \bullet \delta_1 = [\omega', \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\beta \bullet \delta_2 = [\omega', \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$ for some ω' , then $\beta \bullet \delta_1 < \beta \bullet \delta_2$.

Let β be an output. If $\tau \approx_{\omega} \beta \cdot \tau_1$ with $\tau_1 \neq \epsilon$, then $\beta \bullet \delta_1 = [\omega \cdot \beta, \tau_1]_{\sim}$ and $\beta \bullet \delta_2 = [\omega \cdot \beta, \tau_1 \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. Therefore $\beta \bullet \delta_1 < \beta \bullet \delta_2$. Let $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$ and $\tau \cdot \tau' \approx_{\omega} \beta \cdot \tau_2$ with $\tau_2 \neq \epsilon$. This implies $\beta \cdot \tau_2 \approx_{\omega} \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau'_2$ for some τ'_2 . It follows that $\tau_2 \approx_{\omega \cdot \beta} \tau \cdot \tau'_2$. Then we get $\beta \bullet \delta_1 = [\omega \cdot \beta, \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\beta \bullet \delta_2 = [\omega \cdot \beta, \tau_2]_{\sim} = [\omega \cdot \beta, \tau \cdot \tau'_2]_{\sim}$, which imply $\beta \bullet \delta_1 < \beta \bullet \delta_2$.

Let β be an input. The proof is similar.

(2) Since $\delta_1 < \delta_2$ and $\beta \circ \delta_1$ is defined, then also $\beta \circ \delta_2$ is defined. Let $\delta_1 = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\delta_2 = [\omega, \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. If $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\omega', \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\omega', \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$ for some ω' , then $\beta \circ \delta_1 < \beta \circ \delta_2$. Let β be an output. Then $\omega \cong \omega' \cdot \beta$. If $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\omega', \beta \cdot \tau]_{\sim}$, then it must be $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\omega', \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. Thus $\beta \circ \delta_1 < \beta \circ \delta_2$. The only other case is $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\omega', \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\omega', \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. Since $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\omega', \tau]_{\sim}$, the trace $\beta \cdot \tau$ is not ω' -pointed, so $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$ and τ does not contain the matching input of β . Therefore $\beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau' \approx_{\omega'} \tau \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'$ and $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\omega', \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim} = [\omega', \tau \cdot \beta \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$, so $\beta \circ \delta_1 < \beta \circ \delta_2$.

Let β be an input. If $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \beta \cdot \tau]_{\sim}$, then it must be $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. We get $\beta \circ \delta_1 < \beta \circ \delta_2$. The only other case is $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$. If $\beta \circ \delta_1 = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \tau]_{\sim}$, then $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$. Therefore $\beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau' \approx_{\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega} \tau \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'$ and $\beta \circ \delta_2 = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \beta \cdot \tau \cdot \tau']_{\sim} = [\bar{\beta} \cdot \omega, \tau \cdot \beta \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$, so $\beta \circ \delta_1 < \beta \circ \delta_2$.

(3) Let $\delta_1 = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ and $\delta_2 = [\omega, \tau']_{\sim}$ and $\tau @ \mathbf{p} \# \tau' @ \mathbf{p}$. We select some interesting cases. Note first that $\tau @ \mathbf{p} \# \tau' @ \mathbf{p}$ implies $\mathbf{p} \in \text{play}(\tau) \cap \text{play}(\tau')$. If β is an output, then $\omega \cong \omega' \cdot \beta$. If both $\beta \cdot \tau$ and $\beta \cdot \tau'$ are ω' -pointed or not ω' -pointed, then the result is immediate. If $\beta \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed while $\beta \cdot \tau'$ is not ω' -pointed, then $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau')$. This implies $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$. Similarly, if β is an input and $\text{play}(\beta) \subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$

while $\text{play}(\beta) \not\subseteq \text{play}(\tau')$, then $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$. In both cases we get $(\beta \cdot \tau) @ \mathbf{p} = \tau @ \mathbf{p}$ and $(\beta \cdot \tau') @ \mathbf{p} = \tau' @ \mathbf{p}$, so we conclude $\beta \circ \delta_1 \# \beta \circ \delta_2$. \square

The next lemma shows that the operator \bullet starting from t-events of $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ builds t-events of asynchronous types whose global types are subtypes of \mathbf{G} composed in parallel with the queues given by the balancing of Figure 3. Symmetrically, \circ builds t-events of an asynchronous type $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}$ from t-events of the immediate subtypes of \mathbf{G} composed in parallel with the queues given by the balancing of Figure 3.

Lemma 8.20. (1) If $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M})$ and $\text{pq}! \ell_k \bullet \delta$ is defined, then

$$\text{pq}! \ell_k \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}_k \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle) \text{ where } k \in I.$$

(2) If $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{pq}? \ell; \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M})$ and $\text{pq}? \ell \bullet \delta$ is defined, then $\text{pq}? \ell \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

(3) If $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$, then

$$\text{pq}! \ell \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M}) \text{ where } \ell = \ell_k \text{ and } \mathbf{G} = \mathbf{G}_k \text{ for some } k \in I.$$

(4) If $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$, then $\text{pq}? \ell \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{pq}? \ell; \mathbf{G} \parallel \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M})$.

Proof. (1) By Definition 7.17(1), if $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M})$, then $\delta = \text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$ where $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and $\tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i)$, which gives $\tau \approx_\omega \text{pq}! \ell_h \cdot \tau_h$ with $\tau_h \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G}_h)$ for some $h \in I$. By hypothesis $\text{pq}! \ell_k \bullet \delta$ is defined, which implies $\tau \approx_\omega \text{pq}! \ell_k \cdot \tau_k$ and $\tau_k \neq \epsilon$. Then Lemma 8.18(1) gives $\text{pq}! \ell_k \bullet \delta = \text{ev}(\omega \cdot \text{pq}! \ell_k, \tau_k)$. We conclude that

$$\text{pq}! \ell_k \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}_k \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$$

(2) Similar to the proof of (1).

(3) By Definition 7.17(1), if $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$, then $\delta = \text{ev}(\omega \cdot \text{pq}! \ell, \tau)$ where $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and $\tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})$. By Lemma 8.18(2) $\text{pq}! \ell \circ \delta = \text{ev}(\omega, \text{pq}! \ell \cdot \tau)$. Then, again by Definition 7.17(1), $\text{pq}! \ell \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M})$ where $\ell = \ell_k$ and $\mathbf{G} = \mathbf{G}_k$ for some $k \in I$, since $\text{pq}! \ell_k \cdot \tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i)$.

(4) Similar to the proof of (3). \square

The operators \bullet and \circ modify t-events in the same way as the transitions in the LTS would do. This is formalised and proved in the following lemma. Notice that \diamond enjoys this property, while \blacklozenge does not, see Remark 8.12.

Lemma 8.21. Let $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$. Then $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cong \beta \triangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$ and

(1) if $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ and $\beta \bullet \delta$ is defined, then $\beta \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$;

(2) if $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$, then $\beta \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Proof. Lemma 8.4 and Session Fidelity (Theorem 3.18) imply $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}) \cong \beta \triangleright \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}')$.

(1) By induction on the inference of the transition $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$, see Figure 5.

Base Cases. If the applied rule is [EXT-OUT], then $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ and $\beta = \text{pq}! \ell_k$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \mathbf{G}_k$ and $\mathcal{M}' \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle$ for some $k \in I$. By assumption $\beta \bullet \delta$ is defined. By Lemma 8.20(1) $\beta \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$.

If the applied rule is [EXT-IN], then $\mathbf{G} = \text{pq}? \ell; \mathbf{G}'$ and $\beta = \text{pq}? \ell$ and $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$. By assumption $\beta \bullet \delta$ is defined. By Lemma 8.20(2) $\beta \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}')$.

Inductive Cases. If the last applied rule is [ICOMM-OUT], then $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}! \ell_i; \mathbf{G}'_i$ and $\mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_i, \mathbf{q} \rangle \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'_i \parallel \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_i, \mathbf{q} \rangle$ for all $i \in I$ and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$.

By Definition 7.17(1) $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ implies $\delta = \text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$ where $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$ and $\tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G})$. Then $\tau = \text{pq}! \ell_k \cdot \tau'$ and $\delta = [\omega, \tau_0] \sim$ with $\tau_0 = (\text{pq}! \ell_k \cdot \tau') \upharpoonright_{\omega} \epsilon$ for some $k \in I$ by Definition 7.14. We get either $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}! \ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ or $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau_0)$ by Definition 7.13. Then $\text{pq}! \ell_k \bullet \delta$ is defined

unless $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ and $\tau'_0 = \epsilon$ by Definition 8.13(1). We consider the two cases.

Case $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ and $\tau'_0 = \epsilon$. We get $\beta \bullet \delta = [\beta \blacktriangleright \omega, \text{pq}!\ell_k]_\sim$ since $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\text{pq}!\ell_k) = \emptyset$, which implies $\beta \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}')$ by Definition 7.17(1).

Case $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ and $\tau'_0 \neq \epsilon$ or $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau_0)$. Let $\delta' = \text{pq}!\ell_k \bullet \delta$. By Lemma 8.20(1) $\delta' \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}_k \parallel \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$. By assumption $\beta \bullet \delta$ is defined. We first show that $\beta \bullet \delta'$ is defined. Since $\beta \bullet \delta$ and $\text{pq}!\ell_k \bullet \delta$ are defined, by Definition 8.13(1) we have four cases:

- (a) $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \beta \cdot \tau_1$ for some τ_1 and $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$;
- (b) $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \beta \cdot \tau_1$ and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau_0)$;
- (c) $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\tau_0) = \emptyset$ and $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$;
- (d) $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\tau_0) = \emptyset$ and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau_0)$.

Let $\omega' = \text{pq}!\ell_k \blacktriangleright \omega = \omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell_k$ and $\omega'' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega'$.

In Case (a) we have $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \beta \cdot \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_1 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'_1$ for some τ'_1 . Let $\tau_2 = \beta \cdot \tau'_1$. Then $\delta = [\omega, \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau_2]_\sim$ and therefore $\delta' = [\omega', \tau_2]_\sim = [\omega', \beta \cdot \tau'_1]_\sim$. Hence $\beta \bullet \delta' = [\omega'', \tau'_1]_\sim$.

In Case (b) we have $\delta = [\omega, \beta \cdot \tau_1]_\sim$ and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta \cdot \tau_1)$. Therefore $\delta' = [\omega', \beta \cdot \tau_1]_\sim$. Hence $\beta \bullet \delta' = [\omega'', \tau_1]_\sim$.

In Case (c) we have $\delta' = [\omega', \tau'_0]_\sim$ and $\beta \bullet \delta' = [\omega'', \tau'_0]_\sim$ since $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\tau_0) = \emptyset$ implies $\text{play}(\beta) \cap \text{play}(\tau'_0) = \emptyset$.

In Case (d) we have $\delta' = [\omega', \tau_0]_\sim$ and $\beta \bullet \delta' = [\omega'', \tau_0]_\sim$.

So in all cases we conclude that $\beta \bullet \delta'$ is defined.

By induction $\beta \bullet \delta' \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}'_k \parallel \mathbf{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$. By Lemma 8.20(3) $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ (\beta \bullet \delta') \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}')$. Since δ' is defined, Lemma 8.16(1) implies $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ \delta' = \delta$. Since $\beta \bullet \delta'$ and $\beta \bullet (\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ \delta')$ are defined and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$, by Lemma 8.16(3) we get $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ (\beta \bullet \delta') = \beta \bullet (\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ \delta') = \beta \bullet \delta$. We conclude that $\beta \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}')$.

If the last applied rule is [ICOMM-IN] the proof is similar.

(2) By induction on the inference of the transition $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$, see Figure 5.

Base Cases. If the applied rule is [EXT-OUT], then $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ and $\beta = \text{pq}!\ell_k$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \mathbf{G}_k$ and $\mathbf{M}' \equiv \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle$ for some $k \in I$. By Lemma 8.20(3) $\beta \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$.

If the applied rule is [EXT-IN], then $\mathbf{G} = \text{pq}?\ell; \mathbf{G}'$ and $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$ and $\mathbf{M} \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathbf{M}'$. By Lemma 8.20(4) $\beta \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$.

Inductive Cases. If the last applied rule is [ICOMM-OUT], then $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}'_i$ and $\mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_i, \mathbf{q} \rangle \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'_i \parallel \mathbf{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_i, \mathbf{q} \rangle$ for all $i \in I$ and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$.

By Definition 7.17(1) $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}')$ implies $\delta = \text{ev}(\omega, \tau)$ where $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathbf{M}')$ and $\tau \in \text{Tr}^+(\mathbf{G}')$. Then $\tau = \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'$ and $\delta = [\omega, \tau_0]_\sim$ with $\tau_0 = (\text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau') \upharpoonright_\omega \epsilon$ for some $k \in I$ by Definition 7.14. We get either $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ or $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau_0)$ by Definition 7.13. Then $\text{pq}!\ell_k \bullet \delta$ is defined unless $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ and $\tau'_0 = \epsilon$ by Definition 8.13(1). We consider the two cases.

Case $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ and $\tau'_0 = \epsilon$. We get $\beta \circ \delta = [\beta \blacktriangleright \omega, \text{pq}!\ell_k]_\sim$ since $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$, which implies $\beta \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$ by Definition 7.17(1).

Case $\tau_0 \approx_\omega \text{pq}!\ell_k \cdot \tau'_0$ and $\tau'_0 \neq \epsilon$ or $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau_0)$. Let $\delta' = \text{pq}!\ell_k \bullet \delta$. By Lemma 8.20(1) $\delta' \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}'_k \parallel \mathbf{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$. By induction $\beta \circ \delta' \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}_k \parallel \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle)$. Since δ' is defined, Lemma 8.16(1) implies $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ \delta' = \delta$. Since $\beta \circ \delta'$ and $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ \delta'$ are defined, by Lemma 8.16(4) and $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$ we get $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ (\beta \circ \delta') = \beta \circ (\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ \delta') = \beta \circ \delta$. By Lemma 8.20(3) $\text{pq}!\ell_k \circ (\beta \circ \delta') \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$. We conclude that $\beta \circ \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$.

If the last applied rule is [ICOMM-IN] the proof is similar. □

The function tec , which builds a sequence of t-events corresponding to a pair (ω, τ) , is simply defined applying the function ev to ω and to prefixes of τ .

Definition 8.22 (t-events from pairs of o-traces and traces). *Let $\tau \neq \epsilon$ be ω -well formed. We define the sequence of global events corresponding to ω and τ by*

$$\text{tec}(\omega, \tau) = \delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$$

where $\delta_i = \text{ev}(\omega, \tau[1 \dots i])$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$.

The following lemma establishes the soundness of the above definition.

Lemma 8.23 . *If $\tau \neq \epsilon$ is ω -well formed, then:*

- (1) $\tau[1 \dots i]$ is ω -well formed for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$;
- (2) $\text{ev}(\omega, \tau[1 \dots i])$ is defined and $i/\text{o}(\text{ev}(\omega, \tau[1 \dots i])) = \tau[i]$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$.

Proof. The proof of (1) is immediate since by Definitions 7.1 and 7.2 every prefix of an ω -well formed trace is ω -well formed. Fact (2) follows from Fact (1), Definition 7.14 and Lemma 7.15. \square

As for the function neC (Lemma 8.7), the t-events in a sequence generated by the function tec are not in conflict, and we can retrieve τ from $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau)$ by using the function i/o given in Definition 7.12(2).

Lemma 8.24 . *Let $\tau \neq \epsilon$ be ω -well formed and $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau) = \delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$.*

- (1) *If $1 \leq k, l \leq n$, then $\neg(\delta_k \# \delta_l)$;*
- (2) *$\tau[i] = i/\text{o}(\delta_i)$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$.*

Proof. (1) Let $\delta_i = [\omega, \tau_i]_{\sim}$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$. By Definitions 8.22 and 7.14 $\tau_i = \tau[1 \dots i] \upharpoonright_{\omega} \epsilon$. By Definition 7.13 if $\tau_i @ \mathbf{p} \neq \epsilon$, then there are $k_i \leq i$ and τ'_i such that $\text{play}(\tau[k_i]) = \{\mathbf{p}\}$, $\mathbf{p} \notin \text{play}(\tau'_i)$ and $\tau_i = \tau[1 \dots k_i - 1] \upharpoonright_{\omega} \tau[k_i] \cdot \tau'_i$. By the same definition all $\tau[j]$ with $j \leq k_i$ and $\text{play}(\tau[j]) = \{\mathbf{p}\}$ occur in τ_i , in the same order as in τ . Therefore $\tau_i @ \mathbf{p}$ is a prefix of $\tau @ \mathbf{p}$ for all \mathbf{p} and all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$. This implies that $\tau_h @ \mathbf{p}$ cannot be in conflict with $\tau_l @ \mathbf{p}$ for any \mathbf{p} and any $h, l, 1 \leq h, l \leq n$.

(2) Immediate from Definitions 8.22, 7.14 and Lemma 7.15. \square

The following lemma, together with Lemma 8.23, ensures that $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau)$ is defined when $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ and $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$.

Lemma 8.25 . *If $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ and $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$, then τ is ω -well formed.*

Proof. The proof is by induction on τ .

Case $\tau = \beta$. If $\beta = \text{pq}!\ell$, then the result is immediate.

If $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$, then from $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ we get $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$ by Lemma 3.11(2), which implies $\omega \cong \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega'$. Then the trace $\omega \cdot \beta = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega' \cdot \text{pq}?\ell$ is well formed, since $\text{pq}?\ell$ is the first input of \mathbf{q} from \mathbf{p} and $\text{pq}!\ell$ is the first output of \mathbf{p} to \mathbf{q} , and therefore $1 \ll^{\omega \cdot \beta} |\omega| + 1$. Hence β is ω -well formed.

Case $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ with $\tau' \neq \epsilon$. Let $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ and $\omega' = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}'')$.

By induction τ' is ω' -well formed. If $\beta = \text{pq}!\ell$, then from $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathcal{M}''$ we get $\mathcal{M}'' = \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$ by Lemma 3.11(1). Therefore $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}'') = \omega \cdot \beta = \omega'$. Since τ' is $(\omega \cdot \beta)$ -well formed, i.e. $\omega \cdot \beta \cdot \tau'$ is well formed, we may conclude that $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ is ω -well formed. If $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$, as in the base case we get $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}''$ by Lemma 3.11(2), and thus

$\omega = \text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega'$. We know that τ' is ω' -well formed, i.e. $\omega' \cdot \tau'$ is well formed. Therefore we have that $\text{pq}!\ell \cdot \omega' \cdot \text{pq}?\ell \cdot \tau'$ is well formed, since $1 \prec^{\omega \cdot \tau} |\omega| + 1$, and we may conclude that τ is ω -well formed. \square

The following lemma mirrors Lemma 8.8.

Lemma 8.26 . (1) Let $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ and $\omega' = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega$. If $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau) = \delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$ and $\text{tec}(\omega', \tau') = \delta'_2; \dots; \delta'_n$, then $\beta \bullet \delta_i = \delta'_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$.
(2) Let $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ and $\omega = \beta \blacktriangleright \omega'$. If $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau) = \delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$ and $\text{tec}(\omega', \tau') = \delta'_2; \dots; \delta'_n$, then $\beta \circ \delta'_i = \delta_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$.

Proof. (1) By Definition 8.22 $\delta_i = \text{ev}(\omega, \beta \cdot \tau'[1 \dots i])$ and $\delta'_i = \text{ev}(\omega', \tau'[1 \dots i])$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$. Then by Lemma 8.18(1) $\beta \circ \delta'_i = \delta_i$ for all $i, 2 \leq i \leq n$.

(2) By Fact (1) and Lemma 8.18(2). \square

We end this subsection with the two theorems for asynchronous types discussed at the beginning of the whole section, which relate the transition sequences of an asynchronous type with the proving sequences of the associated PES.

Theorem 8.27 . If $\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \text{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$, then $\text{tec}(\text{otr}(\mathcal{M}), \tau)$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{T}}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Proof. Let $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M})$. By Lemma 8.25 τ is ω -well formed. Then by Lemma 8.23 $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau)$ is defined and by Definition 8.22 $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau) = \delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$, where $\delta_i = \text{ev}(\omega, \tau[1 \dots i])$ for all $i, 1 \leq i \leq n$. We proceed by induction on τ .

Case $\tau = \beta$. In this case, $\text{tec}(\omega, \beta) = \delta_1 = \text{ev}(\omega, \beta)$. By Definition 7.14 we have $\text{ev}(\omega, \beta) = [\omega, \beta \uparrow_{\omega} \epsilon]_{\sim}$. By Definition 7.13 $[\omega, \beta \uparrow_{\omega} \epsilon]_{\sim} = [\omega, \beta]_{\sim}$ since β is ω -well formed.

We use now a further induction on the inference of the transition $\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$, see Figure 5.

Base Subcases. The rule applied is [EXT-OUT] or [EXT-IN]. Therefore $\beta \in \text{Tr}^+(\text{G})$. By Definition 7.17(1) this implies $\text{ev}(\omega, \beta) \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$.

Inductive Subcases. If the last applied Rule is [ICOMM-OUT], then $\text{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \text{G}_i$ and $\text{G}' = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \text{G}'_i$ and $\text{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{G}'_i \parallel \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle$ for all $i \in I$ and $\text{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$. We have $\text{otr}(\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle) = \omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell_i$. By induction we get $\text{tec}(\omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell_i, \beta) = \delta'_i = [\omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell_i, \beta]_{\sim} \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle)$. By Lemma 8.20(3) $\text{pq}!\ell_i \circ \delta'_i \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$. Now, from $\text{p} \notin \text{play}(\beta)$ it follows that $\text{pq}!\ell_i$ is not a local cause of β , namely $\neg(\text{req}(1, \text{pq}!\ell_i \cdot \beta))$. From Lemma 8.25 β is ω -well-formed. So, if β is an input, its matched output must be in ω . Hence $\text{pq}!\ell_i$ is not a cross-cause of β , namely $\neg(1 + |\omega| \prec^{\omega \cdot \text{pq}!\ell_i \cdot \beta} 2 + |\omega|)$. Therefore $\text{pq}!\ell_i \cdot \beta$ is not ω -pointed. By Definition 8.13(2) we get $\text{pq}!\ell_i \circ \delta'_i = [\omega, \beta]_{\sim} = \delta_1$. We conclude again that $\delta_1 \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ and clearly δ_1 is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{T}}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ since β has no proper prefix.

If the last applied Rule is [ICOMM-IN] the proof is similar.

Case $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$ with $\tau' \neq \epsilon$. From $\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \text{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ we get $\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{G}'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} \text{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ for some $\text{G}'', \mathcal{M}''$. Let $\omega' = \text{otr}(\mathcal{M}'')$. By Lemma 8.25 τ' is ω' -well formed. Thus $\text{tec}(\omega', \tau')$ is defined by Lemma 8.23. Let $\text{tec}(\omega', \tau') = \delta'_2; \dots; \delta'_n$. By induction $\text{tec}(\omega', \tau')$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{T}}(\text{G}'' \parallel \mathcal{M}'')$. By Lemma 8.26(2) $\delta_j = \beta \circ \delta'_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. By Lemma 8.21(2) this implies $\delta_j \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. From the proof of the base case we know that $\delta_1 = [\omega, \beta]_{\sim} \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$. What is left to show is that $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau)$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^{\mathcal{T}}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$. By Lemma 8.24(1) no two events in this sequence can be in conflict.

Let $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\text{G} \parallel \mathcal{M})$ and $\delta < \delta_k$ for some $k, 1 \leq k \leq n$. Note that this implies $j > 1$. If $\beta \bullet \delta$

is undefined, then by Definition 8.13(1) either $\delta = \delta_1$ or $\delta = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ with $\tau \not\#_{\omega} \beta \cdot \tau'$ and $\text{play}(\beta) \subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$. In the first case we are done. In the second case $\tau @ \text{play}(\beta) \# \beta @ \text{play}(\beta)$, which implies $\delta_1 \# \delta$. Since $\delta < \delta_k$ and conflict is hereditary, it follows that $\delta_1 \# \delta_k$, which contradicts what said above. Hence this second case is not possible. If $\beta \bullet \delta$ is defined, by Lemma 8.21(1) $\beta \bullet \delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$ and by Lemma 8.19(1) $\beta \bullet \delta < \beta \bullet \delta_k$. Let $\delta' = \beta \bullet \delta$. By Lemma 8.26(1) $\beta \bullet \delta_j = \delta'_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. Thus we have $\delta' < \delta'_k$. Since $\text{tec}(\omega', \tau')$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$, by Definition 4.6 there is $h < k$ such that $\delta' = \delta'_h$. By Lemma 8.16(1) we derive $\delta = \beta \circ \delta' = \beta \circ \delta'_h = \delta_h$. \square

Theorem 8.28. *If $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$, then $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$ where $\tau = \text{i/o}(\delta_1) \cdot \dots \cdot \text{i/o}(\delta_n)$.*

Proof. The proof is by induction on the length n of the proving sequence. Let $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathbf{M})$.
Case $n = 1$. Let $\text{i/o}(\delta_1) = \beta$. Since δ_1 is the first event of a proving sequence, it can have no causes, so it must be $\delta_1 = [\omega, \beta]_{\sim}$. We show this case by induction on $d = \text{depth}(\mathbf{G}, \text{play}(\beta))$.
Subcase $d = 1$. If $\beta = \text{pq}!\ell$ we have $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ with $\ell_k = \ell$ for some $k \in I$. We deduce $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}_k \parallel \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle$ by applying Rule [EXT-OUT]. If $\beta = \text{pq}?\ell$ we have $\mathbf{G} = \text{pq}?\ell; \mathbf{G}'$. Since $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}$ is well formed, by Rule [IN] of Figure 3 we get $\mathbf{M} \equiv \langle \text{p}, \ell, \text{q} \rangle \cdot \mathbf{M}'$. We deduce $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$ by applying Rule [EXT-IN].

Subcase $d > 1$. We are in one of the two situations:

- (1) $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{rs}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ with $r \notin \text{play}(\beta)$;
- (2) $\mathbf{G} = \text{rs}?\ell'; \mathbf{G}''$ with $s \notin \text{play}(\beta)$.

In Situation (1), $r \notin \text{play}(\beta)$ implies that $\text{rs}!\ell_i \bullet \delta_1$ is defined for all $i \in I$ by Definition 8.13(1). By Lemma 8.20(1) $\text{rs}!\ell_i \bullet \delta_1 \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle)$ for all $i \in I$. Lemma 3.4(1) implies $\text{depth}(\mathbf{G}, \text{play}(\beta)) > \text{depth}(\mathbf{G}_i, \text{play}(\beta))$ for all $i \in I$. By induction hypothesis we have $\mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathbf{M} \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'_i \parallel \mathbf{M}' \cdot \langle \text{p}, \ell_i, \text{q} \rangle$ for all $i \in I$. Then we may apply Rule [ICOMM-OUT] to deduce

$$\boxplus_{i \in I} \text{rs}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{rs}!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}'_i \parallel \mathbf{M}'$$

In Situation (2), since $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}$ is well formed we get $\mathbf{M} \equiv \langle r, \ell', s \rangle \cdot \mathbf{M}''$ by Rule [IN] of Figure 3. Hence $\omega \equiv \text{rs}!\ell' \cdot \omega'$. This and $s \notin \text{play}(\beta)$ imply that $\text{rs}?\ell' \bullet \delta_1$ is defined by Definition 8.13(1). By Lemma 8.20(2) $\text{rs}?\ell' \bullet \delta_1 \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$. Lemma 3.4(2) gives $\text{depth}(\mathbf{G}, \text{play}(\beta)) > \text{depth}(\mathbf{G}'', \text{play}(\beta))$. By induction hypothesis $\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'' \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}''' \parallel \mathbf{M}'''$. Then we may apply Rule [ICOMM-IN] to deduce

$$\text{rs}?\ell'; \mathbf{G}'' \parallel \langle r, \ell', s \rangle \cdot \mathbf{M}'' \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{rs}?\ell'; \mathbf{G}''' \parallel \langle r, \ell', s \rangle \cdot \mathbf{M}'''$$

Case $n > 1$. Let $\text{i/o}(\delta_1) = \beta$, and $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}''$ be the corresponding transition as obtained from the base case. We show that $\beta \bullet \delta_j$ is defined for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. If $\beta \bullet \delta_k$ were undefined for some $k, 2 \leq k \leq n$, then by Definition 8.13(1) either $\delta_k = \delta_1$ or $\delta_k = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$ with $\tau \not\#_{\omega} \beta \cdot \tau'$ and $\text{play}(\beta) \subseteq \text{play}(\tau)$. In the second case $\beta @ \text{play}(\beta) \# \tau @ \text{play}(\beta)$, which implies $\delta_k \# \delta_1$. So both cases are impossible. If $\beta \bullet \delta_j$ is defined, by Lemma 8.21(1) we may define $\delta'_j = \beta \bullet \delta_j \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. We show that $\delta'_2; \dots; \delta'_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$. By Lemma 8.16(1) $\delta_j = \beta \circ \delta'_j$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$. Then by Lemma 8.19(3) no two events in this sequence can be in conflict.

Let $\delta \in \mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$ and $\delta < \delta'_h$ for some $h, 2 \leq h \leq n$. By Lemma 8.21(2) $\beta \circ \delta$ and $\beta \circ \delta'_h$ belong to $\mathcal{TE}(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$. By Lemma 8.19(2) $\beta \circ \delta < \beta \circ \delta'_h$. By Lemma 8.16(1) $\beta \circ \delta'_h = \delta_h$. Let

$\delta' = \beta \circ \delta$. Then $\delta' < \delta_h$ implies, by Definition 4.6 and the fact that $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$ is a PES, that there is $l < h$ such that $\delta' = \delta_l$. By Lemma 8.16(2) we get $\delta = \beta \bullet \delta' = \beta \bullet \delta_l = \delta'_l$.

We have shown that $\delta'_2; \dots; \delta'_n$ is a proving sequence in $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'')$. By induction $\mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$ where $\tau' = i/o(\delta'_2) \cdot \dots \cdot i/o(\delta'_n)$. Let $\tau = i/o(\delta_1) \cdot \dots \cdot i/o(\delta_n)$. Since $i/o(\delta'_j) = i/o(\delta_j)$ for all $j, 2 \leq j \leq n$, we have $\tau = \beta \cdot \tau'$. Hence $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\beta} \mathbf{G}'' \parallel \mathbf{M}'' \xrightarrow{\tau'} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$ is the required transition sequence. \square

8.3. Isomorphism.

We are finally able to show that the ES interpretation of a network is equivalent, when the session is typable, to the ES interpretation of its asynchronous type.

To prove our main theorem, we will also use the following separation result from [6] (Lemma 2.8 p. 12). Recall from Section 4 that $C(S)$ denotes the set of configurations of S .

Lemma 8.29 (Separation [6]). *Let $S = (E, <, \#)$ be a flow event structure and $\mathcal{X}, \mathcal{X}' \in C(S)$ be such that $\mathcal{X} \subset \mathcal{X}'$. Then there exist $e \in \mathcal{X}' \setminus \mathcal{X}$ such that $\mathcal{X} \cup \{e\} \in C(S)$.*

We may now establish the isomorphism between the domain of configurations of the FES of a typable network and the domain of configurations of the PES of its asynchronous type. In the proof of this result, we will use the characterisation of configurations as proving sequences, as given in Proposition 4.7. We will also take the freedom of writing $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$ to mean that $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n$ is a proving sequence such that $\{\rho_1, \dots, \rho_n\} \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$, and similarly for $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$.

Theorem 8.30. *If $\vdash \mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M} : \mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}$, then $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M})) \simeq \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$.*

Proof. Let $\omega = \text{otr}(\mathbf{M})$. We start by constructing a bijection between the proving sequences of $\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M})$ and the proving sequences of $\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M})$. By Theorem 8.11, if $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$, then $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$ where $\tau = i/o(\rho_1) \cdot \dots \cdot i/o(\rho_n)$. By applying iteratively Subject Reduction (Theorem 3.17), we obtain

$$\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}' \text{ and } \vdash \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathbf{M}' : \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$$

By Theorem 8.27, we get $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau) \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$.

By Theorem 8.28, if $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$, then $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$, where $\tau = i/o(\delta_1) \cdot \dots \cdot i/o(\delta_n)$. By applying iteratively Session Fidelity (Theorem 3.18), we obtain

$$\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M} \xrightarrow{\tau} \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathbf{M}' \text{ and } \vdash \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathbf{M}' : \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathbf{M}'$$

By Theorem 8.10, we get $\text{nec}(\tau) \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$.

Therefore we have a bijection between $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$ and $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$, given by $\text{nec}(\tau) \leftrightarrow \text{tec}(\omega, \tau)$ for any τ generated by the (bisimilar) LTSs of $\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}$ and $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}$.

We now show that this bijection preserves inclusion of configurations. By Lemma 8.29 it is enough to prove that if $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$ is mapped to $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$, then $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n; \rho \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$ iff $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n; \delta \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$, where $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n; \delta$ is the image of $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n; \rho$ under the bijection. So, suppose $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$ and $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathbf{M}))$ are such that

$$\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n = \text{nec}(\tau) \leftrightarrow \text{tec}(\omega, \tau) = \delta_1; \dots; \delta_n$$

Then $i/o(\rho_1) \cdot \dots \cdot i/o(\rho_n) = \tau = i/o(\delta_1) \cdot \dots \cdot i/o(\delta_n)$.

By Theorem 8.11, if $\rho_1; \dots; \rho_n; \rho \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$ with $i/o(\rho) = \beta$, then

$$\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$$

By applying iteratively Subject Reduction (Theorem 3.17) we get

$$\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}' \text{ and } \vdash \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}' : \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$$

We conclude that $\text{tec}(\omega, \tau \cdot \beta) \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$ by Theorem 8.27.

By Theorem 8.28, if $\delta_1; \dots; \delta_n; \delta \in C(\mathcal{S}^T(\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$ with $i/o(\delta) = \beta$, then

$$\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$$

By applying iteratively Session Fidelity (Theorem 3.18) we get

$$\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\tau \cdot \beta} \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}' \text{ and } \vdash \mathbf{N}' \parallel \mathcal{M}' : \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$$

We conclude that $\text{ nec}(\tau \cdot \beta) \in C(\mathcal{S}^N(\mathbf{N} \parallel \mathcal{M}))$ by Theorem 8.10. □

9. RELATED WORK AND CONCLUSIONS

Session types, as originally proposed in [41, 43] for binary sessions, are grounded on types for the π -calculus. Early proposals for typing channels in the π -calculus include simple sorts [56], input/output types [66] and usage types [47]. In particular, the notion of progress for multiparty sessions [31, 19] is inspired by the notion of lock-freedom as developed for the π -calculus in [46, 48]. The more recent work [27] provides further evidence of the strong relationship between binary session types and channel types in the linear π -calculus. The notion of lock-freedom for the linear π -calculus was also revisited in [61].

Multiparty sessions disciplined by global types were introduced in the keystone papers [42, 43]. These papers, as well as most subsequent work on multiparty session types (for a survey see [44]), were based on more expressive session calculi than the one we use here, where sessions may be interleaved and participants exchange pairs of labels and values. In that more general setting, global types are projected onto session types and in turn session types are assigned to processes. Here, instead, we consider only single sessions and pure label exchange: this allows us to project global types directly to processes, as in [70], where the considered global types are those of [43]. We chose to concentrate on this very simple calculus, as our working plan was already quite challenging. A discussion on possible extensions of our work to more expressive calculi may be found at the end of this section.

Standard global types are too restrictive for typing processes which communicate asynchronously. A powerful typability extension is obtained by the use of the subtyping relation given in [57]. This subtyping allows inputs and outputs to be exchanged, stating that anticipating outputs is better. The rationale is that outputs are not blocking, while inputs are blocking in asynchronous communication. Unfortunately, this subtyping is undecidable [9, 50], and thus type systems equipped with this subtyping are not effective. Decidable restrictions of this subtyping relation have been proposed [9, 50, 10]. In particular, subtyping is decidable when both internal and external choices are forbidden in one of the two compared processes [9]. This result is improved in [10], where both the subtype and the supertype can contain either internal or external choices. More interestingly, the work [8] presents a sound (though not complete) algorithm for checking asynchronous subtyping. A very elegant formulation of asynchronous subtyping is given in [36]: it allows the authors to show that any extension of this subtyping would be unsound. In the present paper we

achieve a gain in typability for asynchronous networks by using a more fine-grained syntax for global types. Our type system is decidable, since projection is computable and the preorder on processes is decidable. Notice that there are networks that can be typed using the algorithm in [8] but cannot be typed in our system, like the video streaming example discussed in that paper. Asynchronous types are made more permissive in [26], where both projection and balancing are refined, the first one allowing the participants which are not involved in a choice to have different behaviours in the branches of the choice and the second one allowing unbounded queues. The type system of [26] does not type the video streaming example in [8], but it types a network for which the algorithm of [8] fails.

Since their introduction in [78] and [59], Event Structures have been widely used to give semantics to process calculi. Several ES interpretations of Milner’s calculus CCS have been proposed, using various classes of ESs: Stable ESs in [79], Prime ESs or variations of them in [4, 28, 29], and Flow ESs in [5, 37]. Other calculi such as TCSP (Theoretical CSP [11, 60]) and LOTOS have been provided respectively with a PES semantics [53, 2] and with a Bundle ES semantics [51, 45]. More recently, ES semantics have been investigated also for the π -calculus [21, 76, 22, 23, 24, 25]. We refer the reader to our companion paper [15] for a more extensive discussion on ES semantics for process calculi.

It is noteworthy that all the above-mentioned ES semantics were given for calculi with synchronous communication. This is perhaps not surprising since ESs are generally equipped with a *synchronisation algebra* when modelling process calculi, and a communication is represented by a single event resulting from the synchronisation of two events. This is also the reason why, in our previous paper [15], we started by considering an ES semantics for a synchronous session calculus with standard global types.

An asynchronous PES semantics for finite *synchronous* choreographies was recently proposed in [52]. In that paper like in the present one, a communication is represented by two distinct events in the ES, one for the output and the other for the matching input. However, in our work the output and the matching input are already decoupled in the types, and their matching relation needs to be reconstructed in order to obtain the cross-causality relation in the PES. Instead, in [52] the definition of cross-causality is immediate, since the standard synchronous type construct gives rises to a pair of events which are by construction in the cross-causality relation. Moreover, only types are interpreted as ESs in [52]. To sum up, while asynchrony is an essential feature of sessions in our calculus, and therefore it is modelled also in their abstract specifications (asynchronous types), asynchrony is rather viewed as an implementation feature of sessions in [52], and therefore it is not modelled in their abstract specifications (choreographies), which remain synchronous.

We should also mention that a denotational semantics based on concurrent games [67] has been proposed for the asynchronous π -calculus in [68]. Notice, however, that in the asynchronous π -calculus an output can never be a local cause of any other event, since the output construct has no continuation. Therefore the asynchrony of the asynchronous π -calculus is more liberal than that of our calculus and of session calculi in general, which adopt the definition of asynchrony of standard protocols such as TCP/IP, where the order of messages between any given pair of participants is preserved.

While asynchronous types are interpreted as PESs, the simplest kind of ES, networks are interpreted as FESs, a subclass of Winskel’s Stable Event Structures [80] that allows for disjunctive causality and therefore provides a more compact representation of networks in the presence of forking computations.

This work builds on the companion paper [15], where synchronous rather than asynchronous communication was considered. In that paper too, networks were interpreted as FESs, and global types, which were the standard ones, were interpreted as PESs. The key result was again an isomorphism between the configuration domain of the FES of a typed network and that of the PES of its global type. Thus, the present paper completes the picture set up in [15] by exploring the “asynchronous side” of the same construction.

As regards future work, we already sketched some possible directions in [15], including the investigation of reversibility, which would benefit from previous work on reversible session calculi [72, 73, 54, 55, 58, 16] and reversible Event Structures [64, 25, 39, 40, 38]. We also plan to investigate the extension of our asynchronous calculus with delegation. In the literature, delegation is usually modelled using the channel passing mechanism of the π -calculus, which requires interleaved sessions. We feel that the extension of our event structure semantics to interleaved sessions requires a deep rethinking, especially for the definition of narrowing. So we plan to use the alternative notion of delegation for a session calculus without channels, called “internal delegation”, proposed in [17]. Note that delegation remains essentially a synchronous mechanism, even in the asynchronous setting: indeed, unlike ordinary outputs that become non-blocking, delegation remains blocking for the principal, who has to wait until the deputy returns the delegation to be able to proceed. As a matter of fact, this is quite reasonable: not only does it prevent the issue of “power vacancy” that would arise if the role of the principal disappeared from the network for some time, but it also seems natural to assume that the principal delegates a task only when she has the guarantee that the deputy will accept it, and that both of them reside in the same locality (where communication may be assumed to be synchronous).

To conclude, we would like to mention a valuable suggestion made by one of our reviewers, which would lead to a more abstract ES model than the one we propose here. Indeed, an important feature of a denotational model such as Event Structures is abstraction. Clearly, our PES semantics for types abstracts from their syntax: for instance, it maps to the same PES all the types given in Example 3.8 for the characteristic network of Example 2.4. As regards our FES semantics for networks, it abstracts from the syntax of networks via the narrowing operation, which prunes off all the input events that are not justified by an output event or by a message in the queue, as well as their successors. As a consequence, the (non typable) network $p \llbracket q?l; r!l' \rrbracket \parallel r \llbracket p?l' \rrbracket \parallel \emptyset$ is interpreted as the FES with an empty set of events, and so are infinitely many other networks of the same kind. A second abstraction is obtained when we step from FESs to their configuration domains. For instance, consider the 3-philosopher network made of three participants each of which wants to receive a message from its left neighbour before sending a message to its right neighbour. This deadlocked network is interpreted as a FES with 6 events with a circular dependency among the three output events (this is allowed in FESs, since the flow relation is not required to be transitive); however, none of these events will be able to occur in any configuration, so the only configuration of this FES will be the empty one. Now, the reviewer argued that a further abstraction could be realised by allowing two adjacent outputs towards different receivers to be swapped, taking inspiration from some recent work on deorderings for optimising imperative languages [62]. The suggestion was to introduce such a relaxation right in the beginning, when defining the PES semantics of processes. However, our standpoint is that processes should be agnostic to the mode of communication adopted by the network³,

³Indeed, we use here exactly the same PES semantics for processes as we did for the synchronous case in [15].

hence we would rather consider introducing such a relaxation in the FES semantics for networks. To this end, we could redefine the local flow relation (Clause (1a) of Definition 6.6) as follows:

$$(1a) \eta' = \eta \cdot \pi \ \& \ ((\eta = \zeta \cdot q! \ell \ \& \ \pi = r! \ell') \Rightarrow q = r) \Rightarrow p :: \eta <^\omega p :: \eta'$$

In other words, a network would inherit an immediate causality between two events η and η' of one of its participants if either one of the two actions of η and η' is an input or they are both outputs towards the same participant. Of course, similar adaptations would have to be performed also on the definition of narrowing and on the permutation equivalence on traces which is used to define type events. This would imply a substantial redesign of our model, therefore we did not attempt to do it in the present paper. We acknowledge the reviewer for his helpful suggestion and we plan to investigate in the near future this more abstract model.

A related goal would be to devise semantic counterparts for our well-formedness conditions on asynchronous types, namely structural conditions characterising well-typed network FESs, along the lines of a previous proposal for binary sessions as Linear Logic proofs based on causal nets [14]. This would allow us to reason entirely on the semantic side, and in particular to establish the isomorphism of the configuration domains of well-typed networks and their types in a direct way, without recourse to the Subject Reduction and Session Fidelity results.

Acknowledgments. We are indebted to Francesco Dagnino for suggesting a simplification in the definition of balancing for asynchronous global types. The present version of the paper greatly benefitted from the key suggestions of the reviewers. In particular, several definitions have been clarified, network events have been simplified, and both the comparison with the literature and the discussion on future work have been expanded.

APPENDIX

Proof of Lemma 3.10.

(1) The proof is by induction on $d = \text{depth}(G, p)$.

Case $d = 1$. By definition of projection (see Figure 2), $G \upharpoonright p = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q! \ell_i; P_i$ implies $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} pq! \ell_i; G_i$ with $G_i \upharpoonright p = P_i$ for all $i \in I$. Then by Rule [EXT-OUT] we may conclude

$$G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{pq! \ell_i} G_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle \text{ for all } i \in I.$$

Case $d > 1$. In this case either i) $G = \boxplus_{j \in J} rs! \ell'_j; G_j$ with $r \neq p$ or ii) $G = rs? \ell; G$ with $s \neq p$.

i) There are three subcases.

If $s = p$ and $|J| = 1$, say $J = \{1\}$, then $G = rp! \ell'_1; G_1$. By definition of projection and by assumption $G \upharpoonright p = G_1 \upharpoonright p = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q! \ell_i; P_i$. By Lemma 3.4(1) $\text{depth}(G, p) > \text{depth}(G_1, p)$. By Lemma 3.9 $G_1 \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_1, p \rangle$ is well formed. Then by induction

$$G_1 \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_1, p \rangle \xrightarrow{pq! \ell_i} G'_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_1, p \rangle \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$$

and $G'_i \upharpoonright p = P_i$ for all $i \in I$. Since $\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_1, p \rangle \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle \cdot \langle r, \ell'_1, p \rangle$, by Rule

[ICOMM-OUT] we get $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{pq! \ell_i} rp! \ell'_1; G'_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$ for all $i \in I$. By definition of projection $(rp! \ell'_1; G'_i) \upharpoonright p = G'_i \upharpoonright p$ and so $(rp! \ell'_1; G'_i) \upharpoonright p = P_i$ for all $i \in I$.

If $s = p$ and $|J| > 1$, by definition of projection and the assumption that $G \upharpoonright p$ is a

choice of output actions on q we have that $G \uparrow p = q!l;P$ with $P = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} r?l'_j; Q_j$ and $G_j \uparrow p = q!l; \vec{\pi}; r?l'_j; Q_j$ for all $j \in J$. By Lemma 3.4(1) $\text{depth}(G, p) > \text{depth}(G_j, p)$ for all $j \in J$. By Lemma 3.9 $G_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_j, s \rangle$ is well formed. This implies by induction $G_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_j, s \rangle \xrightarrow{\text{pq}!l} G'_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_j, s \rangle \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$ and $G'_j \uparrow p = \vec{\pi}; r?l'_j; Q_j$ for all $j \in J$. Since $\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle r, \ell'_j, s \rangle \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \langle r, \ell'_j, s \rangle$, by Rule [ICOMM-OUT] we get

$G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}!l} \boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G'_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell, q \rangle$. Lastly $(\boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G'_j) \uparrow p = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} r?l'_j; Q_j$ since $G'_j \uparrow p = \vec{\pi}; r?l'_j; Q_j$. We may then conclude that $(\boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G'_j) \uparrow p = P$.

If $s \neq p$, then by definition of projection $G \uparrow p = G_j \uparrow p$ for all $j \in J$. By Lemma 3.4(1) $\text{depth}(G, p) > \text{depth}(G_j, p)$ for all $j \in J$. Then by induction $G_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}!l_i} G_{i,j} \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$ and $G_{i,j} \uparrow p = P_i$ for all $i \in I$ and all $j \in J$. By Rule [ICOMM-OUT]

$$G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}!l_i} \boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G_{i,j} \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$$

for all $i \in I$. By definition of projection $(\boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G_{i,j}) \uparrow p = G_{i,j} \uparrow p = P_i$ for all $i \in I$.

ii) The proof of this case is similar and simpler than the proof of Case i). It uses Lemmas 3.4(2) and 3.9 and Rule [ICOMM-IN], instead of Lemmas 3.4(1) and 3.9 and Rule [ICOMM-OUT]. Note that, in order to apply Rule [ICOMM-IN], we need $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle r, \ell, s \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$. This derives from balancing of $rs?l; G' \parallel \mathcal{M}$ using Rule [IN] of Figure 3.

(2) The proof is by induction on $d = \text{depth}(G, q)$.

Case $d = 1$. By definition of projection and the hypothesis $G \uparrow q = \sum_{i \in I} p?l_i; P_i$, it must be $G = \text{pq}?l; G'$ and $|I| = 1$, say $I = \{k\}$, and $\ell = \ell_k$ and $G' \uparrow q = P_k$. Then by Rule [EXT-IN] we

deduce $G \parallel \langle p, \ell_k, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}' \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell_k} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$.

Case $d > 1$. In this case either i) $G = \boxplus_{j \in J} rs!l'_j; G_j$ with $r \neq q$ or ii) $G = rs?l; G'$ with $s \neq q$.

i) There are two subcases, depending on whether $s = q$ or $s \neq q$. The most interesting case is the first one, namely $G = \boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G_j$. By definition of projection $G \uparrow q = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} r?l'_j; Q_j$ where $G_j \uparrow q = \vec{\pi}; r?l'_j; Q_j$. By assumption $G \uparrow q = \sum_{i \in I} p?l_i; P_i$, thus it must be either $\vec{\pi} = \epsilon$ or $|I| = 1$, say $I = \{k\}$, and $\vec{\pi} = p?l_k; \vec{\pi}'$.

If $\vec{\pi} = \epsilon$, we have that $r = p$ and $J = I$ and $\ell'_i = \ell_i$ and $Q_i = P_i$ for all $i \in I$. This means that $G = \boxplus_{i \in I} \text{pq}!l_i; G_i$ and $G_i \uparrow q = p?l_i; P_i$. Let $\mathcal{M}_i \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'_i$ where $\mathcal{M}'_i = \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle p, \ell_i, q \rangle$. By Lemma 3.9 $G_i \parallel \mathcal{M}_i$ is well formed for all $i \in I$. By Lemma 3.4(1) $\text{depth}(G, q) > \text{depth}(G_i, q)$ for all $i \in I$. By induction hypothesis, $G_i \parallel \mathcal{M}_i \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell} G'_i \parallel \mathcal{M}'_i$ and $\ell = \ell_i$ and $G'_i \uparrow q = P_i$ for all $i \in I$. This implies that $|I| = 1$, say $I = \{k\}$. Then $G = \text{pq}!l; G_k$ and by Rule [ICOMM-OUT] we deduce $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$, where $G' = \text{pq}!l; G'_k$. Whence by definition of projection $G \uparrow q = G_k \uparrow q = p?l_k; P_k$ and $G' \uparrow q = G'_k \uparrow q = P_k$.

If $\vec{\pi} = p?l_k; \vec{\pi}'$, then $G \uparrow q = p?l_k; P_k$, where $P_k = \vec{\pi}'; \sum_{j \in J} r?l'_j; Q_j$. Let $\mathcal{M}_j \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'_j$ where $\mathcal{M}'_j = \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle r, \ell'_j, q \rangle$. For all $j \in J$, $G_j \parallel \mathcal{M}_j$ is well formed by Lemma 3.9 and $\text{depth}(G, q) > \text{depth}(G_j, q)$ by Lemma 3.4(1). By induction hypothesis we get $\ell = \ell_k$ and $G_j \parallel \mathcal{M}_j \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell} G'_j \parallel \mathcal{M}'_j$ for all $j \in J$. Let $G' = \boxplus_{j \in J} r!l'_j; G'_j$. Then $G \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{\text{pq}?\ell} G' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$ by Rule [ICOMM-OUT] and $G' \uparrow q = \vec{\pi}'; \sum_{j \in J} r?l'_j; Q_j = P_k$.

ii) The proof of this case is similar and simpler than the proof of Case i). It uses Lemmas 3.4(2) and 3.9 and Rule [ICOMM-IN], instead of Lemmas 3.4(1) and 3.9 and Rule [ICOMM-OUT].

Note that, in order to apply Rule [ICOMM-IN], we need $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle r, \ell, \mathbf{s} \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$. This derives from balancing of $rs?\ell; \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}$ using Rule [IN] of Figure 3.

Proof of Lemma 3.11.

(1) By induction on the inference of the transition $\mathbf{G} \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{pq!\ell} \mathbf{G}' \parallel \mathcal{M}'$.

Base Case. The applied rule must be Rule [EXT-OUT], so $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{i \in I} pq!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \mathbf{G}_k$ for some $k \in I$, and

$$\boxplus_{i \in I} pq!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{pq!\ell_k} \mathbf{G}_k \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell_k, \mathbf{q} \rangle$$

By definition of projection $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; \mathbf{G}_i \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$ and $\mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \mathbf{G}_k \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$. Again by definition of projection, if $r \notin \{\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{q}\}$ or $r = \mathbf{q}$ and $|I| = 1$, we have $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright r$ and so $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright r$. If $r = \mathbf{q}$ and $|I| > 1$, then $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{q} = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{i \in I} p?\ell_i; Q_i$ where $\mathbf{G}_i \upharpoonright \mathbf{q} = \vec{\pi}_i; p?\ell_i; Q_i$ for all $i \in I$ and so $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{q} \leq \mathbf{G}_k \upharpoonright \mathbf{q}$.

Inductive Cases. If the applied rule is [ICOMM-OUT], then $\mathbf{G} = \boxplus_{j \in J} st!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}_j$ and $\mathbf{G}' = \boxplus_{j \in J} st!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}'_j$ and

$$\frac{\mathbf{G}_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle \xrightarrow{pq!\ell} \mathbf{G}'_j \parallel \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle \quad j \in J \quad \mathbf{p} \neq \mathbf{s}}{\boxplus_{j \in J} st!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{pq!\ell} \boxplus_{j \in J} st!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}'_j \parallel \mathcal{M}'}$$

By Lemma 3.9 $\mathbf{G}_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle$ is well formed. By induction hypothesis $\mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$, which implies $\mathcal{M}' \equiv \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{p}, \ell, \mathbf{q} \rangle$. If $\mathbf{p} \neq \mathbf{t}$, by definition of projection $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$ and $\mathbf{G}_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$ for all $j \in J$. Similarly $\mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \mathbf{G}'_1 \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$ and $\mathbf{G}'_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \mathbf{G}'_1 \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$ for all $j \in J$. By induction hypothesis $\mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; P_i$ and $\ell = \ell_k$ and $\mathbf{G}'_1 \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = P_k$ for some $k \in I$. This implies $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \bigoplus_{i \in I} q!\ell_i; P_i$ and $\mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = P_k$.

If $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{t}$ and $|J| = 1$ the proof is as in the previous case by definition of projection.

If $\mathbf{p} = \mathbf{t}$ and $|J| > 1$, then the definition of projection gives $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; Q_j$ and $\mathbf{G}_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \vec{\pi}_j; \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; Q_j$ and $\mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \vec{\pi}'; \sum_{j \in J} \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; Q'_j$ and $\mathbf{G}'_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = \vec{\pi}'_j; \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; Q'_j$ for all $j \in J$. By induction hypothesis $\vec{\pi} = q!\ell; \vec{\pi}'$, which implies $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{p} = q!\ell; \mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{p}$.

For $r \notin \{\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{s}, \mathbf{t}\}$ by definition of projection $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright r$ and $\mathbf{G}_j \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright r$ for all $j \in J$. Similarly $\mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{G}'_1 \upharpoonright r$ and $\mathbf{G}'_j \upharpoonright r = \mathbf{G}'_1 \upharpoonright r$ for all $j \in J$. By induction hypothesis $\mathbf{G}_1 \upharpoonright r \leq \mathbf{G}'_1 \upharpoonright r$, which implies $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright r \leq \mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright r$.

For participant \mathbf{s} we have $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{s} = \bigoplus_{j \in J} t!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{s} \leq \bigoplus_{j \in J} t!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}'_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{s} = \mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{s}$.

For participant $\mathbf{t} \neq \mathbf{p}$ if $|J| = 1$ the proof is the same as for $r \notin \{\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{s}, \mathbf{t}\}$. If $|J| > 1$, then we have $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{t} = \vec{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; R_j$ where $\mathbf{G}_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{t} = \vec{\pi}_j; \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; R_j$ and $\mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{t} = \vec{\pi}'; \sum_{j \in J} \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; R'_j$ where $\mathbf{G}'_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{t} = \vec{\pi}'_j; \mathbf{s}?\ell'_j; R'_j$. From $\mathbf{G}_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{t} \leq \mathbf{G}'_j \upharpoonright \mathbf{t}$ for all $j \in J$ we get $\vec{\pi}' = \vec{\pi}$ and $R_j \leq R'_j$ for all $j \in J$. This implies $\mathbf{G} \upharpoonright \mathbf{t} \leq \mathbf{G}' \upharpoonright \mathbf{t}$.

If the applied rule is [ICOMM-IN] the proof is similar and simpler.

(2) The proof is similar to the proof of (1). The most interesting case is the application of Rule [ICOMM-OUT]

$$\frac{\mathbf{G}_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle \xrightarrow{pq?\ell} \mathbf{G}'_j \parallel \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle \mathbf{s}, \ell'_j, \mathbf{t} \rangle \quad j \in J \quad \mathbf{q} \neq \mathbf{s}}{\boxplus_{j \in J} st!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \xrightarrow{pq?\ell} \boxplus_{j \in J} st!\ell'_j; \mathbf{G}'_j \parallel \mathcal{M}'}$$

By Lemma 3.9 $G_j \parallel \mathcal{M} \cdot \langle s, \ell'_j, t \rangle$ is well formed. By induction hypothesis $\mathcal{M} \cdot \langle s, \ell'_j, t \rangle \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}' \cdot \langle s, \ell'_j, t \rangle$, which implies $\mathcal{M} \equiv \langle p, \ell, q \rangle \cdot \mathcal{M}'$. If $q \neq t$, by definition of projection $G \upharpoonright q = G_1 \upharpoonright q$ and $G_j \upharpoonright q = G_1 \upharpoonright q$ for all $j \in J$. Similarly $G' \upharpoonright q = G'_1 \upharpoonright q$ and $G'_j \upharpoonright q = G'_1 \upharpoonright q$ for all $j \in J$. By induction hypothesis $G_1 \upharpoonright q = pq? \ell; G'_1 \upharpoonright q$. This implies $G \upharpoonright q = pq? \ell; G' \upharpoonright p$. If $q = t$ and $|J| = 1$ the proof is as in the previous case by definition of projection. If $q = t$ and $|J| > 1$, then the definition of projection gives $G \upharpoonright q = \overrightarrow{\pi}; \sum_{j \in J} s? \ell'_j; Q_j$ and $G_j \upharpoonright q = \overrightarrow{\pi}; s? \ell'_j; Q_j$ and $G' \upharpoonright q = \overrightarrow{\pi'}; \sum_{j \in J} s? \ell'_j; Q'_j$ and $G'_j \upharpoonright q = \overrightarrow{\pi'}; s? \ell'_j; Q'_j$ for all $j \in J$. By induction hypothesis $\overrightarrow{\pi} = p? \ell; \overrightarrow{\pi'}$, which implies $G \upharpoonright q = p? \ell; G' \upharpoonright p$. The proof of $G \upharpoonright r \leq G' \upharpoonright r$ for all $r \neq q$ is as in Case (1).

Proof of Lemma 8.16.

Statements (1) and (2) immediately follow from Lemma 8.14. In the proofs of the remaining statements we convene that “ β is required in $\tau_1 \cdot \beta \cdot \tau_2$ ” is short for “the shown occurrence of β is required in $\tau_1 \cdot \beta \cdot \tau_2$ ” and similarly for “ β matches an output in $\tau_1 \cdot \beta \cdot \tau_2$ ”.

(3) Let $\delta = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$. Since both $\beta_2 \bullet \delta$ and $\beta_2 \bullet (\beta_1 \circ \delta)$ are defined, by Lemma 8.14 both $\beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega$ and $\beta_2 \blacktriangleright (\beta_1 \blacktriangleright \omega)$ must be defined. Then, by Lemma 8.15(1) $\beta_2 \blacktriangleright (\beta_1 \blacktriangleright \omega) \cong \beta_1 \blacktriangleright (\beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega)$. So we set $\omega' = \beta_1 \blacktriangleright (\beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega)$. Let $\omega_1 = \beta_1 \blacktriangleright \omega$. By Definition 8.13(2) we get

$$\delta_1 = \beta_1 \circ \delta = \begin{cases} [\omega_1, \beta_1 \cdot \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \tau \text{ is } \omega_1\text{-pointed} \\ [\omega_1, \tau]_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Let $\omega_2 = \beta_2 \blacktriangleright \omega$. By Definition 8.13(1) we get

$$\delta_2 = \beta_2 \bullet \delta = \begin{cases} [\omega_2, \tau']_{\sim} & \text{if } \tau \approx_{\omega} \beta_2 \cdot \tau' \\ [\omega_2, \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \text{play}(\beta_2) \cap \text{play}(\tau) = \emptyset \end{cases}$$

The remainder of this proof is split into two cases, according to the shape of δ_2 .

Case $\delta_2 = [\omega_2, \tau]_{\sim}$. Then $\text{play}(\beta_2) \cap \text{play}(\tau) = \emptyset$. By Definition 8.13(2) we get

$$\beta_1 \circ \delta_2 = \begin{cases} [\omega', \beta_1 \cdot \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \tau \text{ is } \omega'\text{-pointed} \\ [\omega', \tau]_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Since $\text{play}(\beta_2) \cap \text{play}(\beta_1 \cdot \tau) = \emptyset$, by Definition 8.13(1) we get

$$\beta_2 \bullet \delta_1 = \begin{cases} [\omega', \beta_1 \cdot \tau]_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \tau \text{ is } \omega_1\text{-pointed} \\ [\omega', \tau]_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We have to show that

$$(**) \beta_1 \cdot \tau \text{ is } \omega'\text{-pointed iff } \beta_1 \cdot \tau \text{ is } \omega_1\text{-pointed}$$

If β_1 is an input, it must be required in τ for both ω' -pointedness and ω_1 -pointedness, so this case is obvious.

Let $\beta_1 = pq! \ell$.

If β_2 is an output, then $\omega' \cong \omega_1 \cdot \beta_2$ by Definition 8.3(1). Since $\beta_2 \neq pq! \ell'$ for all ℓ' , an input in τ matches β_1 in $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$ iff it matches β_1 in $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$.

If β_2 is an input, then $\omega_1 \cong \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega'$ by Definition 8.3(1). If $\beta_2 \neq pq? \ell'$ for all ℓ' , then an input in τ matches β_1 in $\omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$ iff it matches β_1 in $\overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$. Let $\beta_2 = pq? \ell'$ for some ℓ' . Since $\text{play}(\beta_2) \cap \text{play}(\tau) \neq \emptyset$, there is no input β_0 in τ such that β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$ or in $\overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$. This concludes the proof of (**).

Case $\delta_2 = [\omega_2, \tau']_{\sim}$. Then $\tau \approx_{\omega} \beta_2 \cdot \tau'$. By Definition 8.13(2) we get

$$\beta_1 \circ \delta_2 = \begin{cases} [\omega', \beta_1 \cdot \tau']_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \tau' \text{ is } \omega' \text{-pointed} \\ [\omega', \tau']_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

and, since $\delta = [\omega, \beta_2 \cdot \tau']_{\sim}$, by the same definition we get

$$\beta_1 \circ \delta = \begin{cases} [\omega_1, \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau']_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau' \text{ is } \omega_1 \text{-pointed} \\ [\omega_1, \beta_2 \cdot \tau']_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We first show that $\beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau' \approx_{\omega_1} \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'$. Since $\beta_1 \circ \delta$ is defined, the trace $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'$ is well formed by Lemma 8.14(2). So β_1 cannot be a matching input for β_2 . To show that β_2 cannot be a matching input for β_1 observe that, if it were, then $\beta_1 = \overline{\beta_2}$. Since $\beta_2 \bullet (\beta_1 \circ \delta)$ is defined we have that $\omega_1 \equiv \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega'$ by Definition 8.3(1). Therefore β_2 cannot be a matching input for β_1 in $\overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'$, since it is the matching input of the first $\overline{\beta_2}$. From this and $\text{play}(\beta_1) \cap \text{play}(\beta_2) = \emptyset$ we get that $\beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau' \approx_{\omega_1} \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'$. Therefore

$$\beta_1 \circ \delta = \begin{cases} [\omega_1, \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau']_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau' \text{ is } \omega_1 \text{-pointed} \\ [\omega_1, \beta_2 \cdot \tau']_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

and by Definition 8.13(1)

$$\beta_2 \bullet \delta_1 = \begin{cases} [\omega', \beta_1 \cdot \tau']_{\sim} & \text{if } \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau' \text{ is } \omega_1 \text{-pointed} \\ [\omega', \tau']_{\sim} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We have to show that

$$(***) \beta_1 \cdot \tau' \text{ is } \omega' \text{-pointed iff } \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau' \text{ is } \omega_1 \text{-pointed}$$

Note that β_1 is required in τ' iff it is required in $\beta_2 \cdot \tau'$ since $\text{play}(\beta_2) \cap \text{play}(\beta_1) = \emptyset$. Therefore the result is immediate when β_1 is an input.

Let β_1 be an output.

If β_2 is an output, then $\omega' \cong \omega_1 \cdot \beta_2$ by Definition 8.3(1). Suppose that $\beta_1 \cdot \tau'$ is ω' -pointed, where $\tau' = \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$ and β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$. Then, since $\beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau' \approx_{\omega_1} \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'$, we have that β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$. In a similar way we can prove that, if an input β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$, then β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$.

If β_2 is an input, then $\omega_1 \cong \overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega'$ by Definition 8.3(1). Suppose that $\beta_1 \cdot \tau'$ is ω' -pointed, where $\tau' = \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$ and β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$. Then β_0 matches β_1 in $\overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$, since β_2 is the first input in the trace and it matches $\overline{\beta_2}$. In a similar way we can prove that, if an input β_0 matches β_1 in $\overline{\beta_2} \cdot \omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$, then β_0 matches β_1 in $\omega' \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau'_0 \cdot \beta_0 \cdot \tau''_0$. Therefore (***) holds.

(4) Let $\delta = [\omega, \tau]_{\sim}$. Since $\beta_i \circ \delta$ is defined for $i \in \{1, 2\}$, by Lemma 8.14(2) $\omega_i = \beta_i \triangleright \omega$ is defined for $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Then by Lemma 8.15(2) $\beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \triangleright \omega) \cong \beta_2 \triangleright (\beta_1 \triangleright \omega)$. Let $\omega' = \beta_1 \triangleright (\beta_2 \triangleright \omega)$. Using Lemma 8.14(2) we get for $i \in \{1, 2\}$

$$\delta_i = \beta_i \circ [\omega, \tau]_{\sim} = [\omega_i, \beta_i \upharpoonright_{\omega_i} \tau]_{\sim}$$

Using again Lemma 8.14(2) we get

$$\beta_2 \circ \delta_1 = \beta_2 \circ [\omega_1, \beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega_1} \tau]_{\sim} = [\omega', \beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega_1} \tau)]_{\sim}$$

Similarly

$$\beta_1 \circ \delta_2 = \beta_1 \circ [\omega_2, \beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega_2} \tau]_{\sim} = [\omega', \beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega_2} \tau)]_{\sim}$$

We want to prove that

$$(*) \beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega_2} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega_1} \tau)$$

In the proof of (*) we will use the following facts, where $h, k = 1, 2$ and $h \neq k$:

- (a) $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_k \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$;
- (b) if $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed and $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is not ω_k -pointed, then $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_h -pointed;

- (c) if $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_h -pointed and $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is not ω_k -pointed, then $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed;
- (d) $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed iff $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_h -pointed and $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is ω_k -pointed.

Fact (a). We show that $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$ ω' -swaps to $\beta_k \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$. By hypothesis $\text{play}(\beta_h) \cap \text{play}(\beta_k) = \emptyset$, so it is enough to show that β_k does not match β_h in the trace $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau = (\beta_h \triangleright (\beta_k \triangleright \omega)) \cdot \beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$. Suppose that β_h is an output and β_k is an input such that $\overline{\beta_k} = \beta_h$. Since $\delta_h = \beta_h \circ \delta$ is defined and $\overline{\beta_h}$ is an output, it must be $\omega \cong \omega_h \cdot \beta_h$. Then, since $\delta_k = \beta_k \circ \delta$ is defined and β_k is an input and $\overline{\beta_k} = \beta_h$, we get $\beta_k \triangleright \omega = \overline{\beta_k} \cdot \omega \cong \overline{\beta_k} \cdot \omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cong \beta_h \cdot \omega_h \cdot \beta_h$. Then $\omega' = \beta_h \triangleright (\beta_k \triangleright \omega) \cong \beta_h \cdot \omega_h$. Clearly, β_k matches the initial output β_h in the trace $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$, since β_k is the first input in the trace and the initial β_h is the first complementary output in the trace. Therefore β_k does not match its adjacent output β_h .

Fact (b). If β_h is required in $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ - a condition that is always true when β_h is an input and $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed - then $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_0 -pointed for all ω_0 .

We may then assume that β_h is an output that is not required in $\beta_h \cdot \tau$.

If β_k is an output, then $\omega_h \cong \omega' \cdot \beta_k$. If an input matches β_h in $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, then the same input matches β_h in $\omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, since $\text{play}(\beta_h) \cap \text{play}(\beta_k) = \emptyset$.

If β_k is an input, then $\omega' \cong \overline{\beta_k} \cdot \omega_h$. Suppose $\beta_h = \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\beta_k = \text{rs}?\ell'$. Observe that it must be $\text{q} \neq \text{s}$, because otherwise no input $\text{pq}?\ell$ could occur in τ , since $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is not ω_k -pointed, contradicting the hypotheses that $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed and β_h is not required in $\beta_h \cdot \tau$. Then the presence of $\overline{\beta_k} = \text{rs}!\ell$ cannot affect the multiplicity of $\text{pq}!$ or $\text{pq}?$ in any trace. Therefore, if an input matches β_h in $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, then the same input matches β_h in $\omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$.

Fact (c). Again, we may assume that β_h is an output that is not required in $\beta_h \cdot \tau$.

If β_k is an output, then $\omega_h \cong \omega' \cdot \beta_k$. If an input matches β_h in $\omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, then the same input matches β_h in $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, since $\text{play}(\beta_h) \cap \text{play}(\beta_k) = \emptyset$.

If β_k is an input, then $\omega' \cong \overline{\beta_k} \cdot \omega_h$. Let $\beta_h = \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\beta_k = \text{rs}?\ell'$. Again, it must be $\text{q} \neq \text{s}$, because otherwise no input $\text{pq}?\ell$ could occur in τ , since $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is not ω_k -pointed, contradicting the hypotheses that $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_h -pointed and β_h is not required in $\beta_h \cdot \tau$. Therefore, if an input matches β_h in $\omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, then the same input matches β_h in $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$.

Fact (d). From $\text{play}(\beta_h) \cap \text{play}(\beta_k) = \emptyset$ it follows that β_h is required in $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$ iff β_h is required in $\beta_h \cdot \tau$, and similarly for β_k . Let us then assume that β_h and β_k are not both required in $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$, i.e., that at least one of them is an output not required in $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$.

If both β_h and β_k are outputs, then $\omega_h \cong \omega' \cdot \beta_k$. Then an input matches β_h in $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$ iff the same input matches β_h in $\omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, since $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_k \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$ by Fact (a).

Let $\beta_h = \text{pq}!\ell$ and $\beta_k = \text{rs}?\ell'$, where β_h is not required in $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$. Then $\omega' \cong \overline{\beta_k} \cdot \omega_h$. Therefore an input matches β_h in $\omega' \cdot \beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau$ iff the same input matches β_h in $\omega_h \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$, since $\beta_h \cdot \beta_k \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_k \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$ by Fact (a).

We proceed now to prove (*). We distinguish three cases, according to whether:

- i) each $\beta_i \cdot \tau$ is ω_i -pointed, for $i = 1, 2$;
- ii) no $\beta_i \cdot \tau$ is ω_i -pointed, for $i = 1, 2$;
- iii) $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_h -pointed and $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is not ω_k -pointed, for $h, k = 1, 2$ and $h \neq k$.

Case i). Suppose each $\beta_i \cdot \tau$ is ω_i -pointed, for $i = 1, 2$. Then $\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega_2} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \beta_2 \cdot \tau$ and $\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega_1} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \beta_1 \cdot \tau$. By Fact (d) both $\beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau$ and $\beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$ are ω' -pointed. Then $\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \beta_2 \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau$ and $\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \beta_1 \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$. By Fact (a) $\beta_1 \cdot \beta_2 \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_2 \cdot \beta_1 \cdot \tau$.

Case ii). Suppose no $\beta_i \cdot \tau$ is ω_i -pointed, for $i = 1, 2$. Then $\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega_2} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau$ and $\beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} (\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega_1} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau$. By Fact (b), no $\beta_i \cdot \tau$ can be ω' -pointed, for $i \in \{1, 2\}$. Hence $\beta_1 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau \approx_{\omega'} \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_2 \upharpoonright_{\omega'} \tau$.

Case iii). Suppose $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω_h -pointed and $\beta_k \cdot \tau$ is not ω_k -pointed, for $h, k = 1, 2$ and $h \neq k$. Then $\beta_h \uparrow_{\omega'} (\beta_k \uparrow_{\omega_k} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_h \uparrow_{\omega'} \tau$ and $\beta_k \uparrow_{\omega'} (\beta_h \uparrow_{\omega_h} \tau) \approx_{\omega'} \beta_k \uparrow_{\omega'} \beta_h \cdot \tau$. By Fact (c) $\beta_h \cdot \tau$ is ω' -pointed. Hence $\beta_h \uparrow_{\omega'} \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_h \cdot \tau$. By Fact (d) $\beta_k \cdot \beta_h \cdot \tau$ is not ω' -pointed. Therefore $\beta_k \uparrow_{\omega'} \beta_h \cdot \tau \approx_{\omega'} \beta_h \cdot \tau$.

Glossary of symbols.

symbol meaning

| | |
|-------------|---|
| β | input/output communication $pq! \ell, pq? \ell$ |
| δ | type event |
| ϵ | empty trace |
| ζ | sequence of input/output actions |
| η | process event (nonempty sequence of input/output actions) |
| ϑ | sequence of undirected actions $! \ell, ? \ell$ |
| π | input/output action $p! \ell, p? \ell$ |
| ρ | network event |
| τ | trace (sequence of input/output communications) |
| χ | sequence of output actions |
| ω | sequence of output communications |

REFERENCES

- [1] Davide Ancona, Viviana Bono, Mario Bravetti, Joana Campos, Giuseppe Castagna, Pierre-Malo Deniélou, Simon J. Gay, Nils Gesbert, Elena Giachino, Raymond Hu, Einar Broch Johnsen, Francisco Martins, Viviana Mascardi, Fabrizio Montesi, Romyana Neykova, Nicholas Ng, Luca Padovani, Vasco T. Vasconcelos, and Nobuko Yoshida. Behavioral types in programming languages. *Foundations and Trends in Programming Languages*, 3(2-3):95–230, 2016.
- [2] Christel Baier and Mila E. Majster-Cederbaum. The connection between an event structure semantics and an operational semantics for TCSP. *Acta Informatica*, 31(1):81–104, 1994.
- [3] Franco Barbanera, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, Ivan Lanese, and Emilio Tuosto. Composition and decomposition of multiparty sessions. *Journal of Logic and Algebraic Methods Program.*, 119:100620, 2021.
- [4] Gérard Boudol and Ilaria Castellani. On the semantics of concurrency: partial orders and transition systems. In Hartmut Ehrig, Robert A. Kowalski, Giorgio Levi, and Ugo Montanari, editors, *TAPSOFT*, volume 249 of *LNCS*, pages 123–137. Springer, 1987.
- [5] Gérard Boudol and Ilaria Castellani. Permutation of transitions: an event structure semantics for CCS and SCCS. In Jaco W. de Bakker, Willem P. de Roever, and Grzegorz Rozenberg, editors, *REX: Linear Time, Branching Time and Partial Order in Logics and Models for Concurrency*, volume 354 of *LNCS*, pages 411–427. Springer, 1988.
- [6] Gérard Boudol and Ilaria Castellani. Flow models of distributed computations: event structures and nets. Research Report 1482, INRIA, 1991.
- [7] Gérard Boudol and Ilaria Castellani. Flow models of distributed computations: three equivalent semantics for CCS. *Information and Computation*, 114(2):247–314, 1994.
- [8] Mario Bravetti, Marco Carbone, Julien Lange, Nobuko Yoshida, and Gianluigi Zavattaro. A sound algorithm for asynchronous session subtyping and its implementation. *Logical Methods in Computer Science*, 17(1), 2021.
- [9] Mario Bravetti, Marco Carbone, and Gianluigi Zavattaro. Undecidability of asynchronous session subtyping. *Information and Computation*, 256:300–320, 2017.
- [10] Mario Bravetti, Marco Carbone, and Gianluigi Zavattaro. On the boundary between decidability and undecidability of asynchronous session subtyping. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 722:19–51, 2018.
- [11] Stephen Brookes, Charles A.R. Hoare, and Andrew W. Roscoe. A theory of communicating sequential processes. *Journal of ACM*, 31(3):560–599, 1984.

- [12] Luís Caires and Frank Pfenning. Session types as intuitionistic linear propositions. In Paul Gastin and François Laroussinie, editors, *CONCUR*, volume 6269 of *LNCS*, pages 222–236. Springer, 2010.
- [13] Luís Caires, Frank Pfenning, and Bernardo Toninho. Linear logic propositions as session types. *Mathematical Structures in Computer Science*, 26(3):367–423, 2016.
- [14] Simon Castellani and Nobuko Yoshida. Causality in linear logic - full completeness and injectivity (unit-free multiplicative-additive fragment). In Mikolaj Bojanczyk and Alex Simpson, editors, *FOSSACS*, volume 11425 of *LNCS*, pages 150–168. Springer, 2019.
- [15] Ilaria Castellani, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, and Paola Giannini. Event structure semantics for multiparty sessions. In Michele Boreale, Flavio Corradini, Michele Loreti, and Rosario Pugliese, editors, *Models, Languages, and Tools for Concurrent and Distributed Programming - Essays Dedicated to Rocco De Nicola on the Occasion of His 65th Birthday*, volume 11665 of *LNCS*, pages 340–363. Springer, 2019.
- [16] Ilaria Castellani, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, and Paola Giannini. Reversible sessions with flexible choices. *Acta Informatica*, 56(7):553–583, 2019.
- [17] Ilaria Castellani, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, Paola Giannini, and Ross Horne. Global Types with Internal Delegation. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 807:128–153, 2020.
- [18] Ilaria Castellani and Guo Qiang Zhang. Parallel product of event structures. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 179(1-2):203–215, 1997.
- [19] Mario Coppo, Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, Nobuko Yoshida, and Luca Padovani. Global progress for dynamically interleaved multiparty sessions. *Mathematical Structures in Computer Science*, 26(2):238–302, 2016.
- [20] Bruno Courcelle. Fundamental properties of infinite trees. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 25:95–169, 1983.
- [21] Silvia Crafa, Daniele Varacca, and Nobuko Yoshida. Compositional event structure semantics for the internal π -calculus. In Luís Caires and Vasco T. Vasconcelos, editors, *CONCUR*, volume 4703 of *LNCS*, pages 317–332. Springer, 2007.
- [22] Silvia Crafa, Daniele Varacca, and Nobuko Yoshida. Event structure semantics of parallel extrusion in the π -calculus. In Lars Birkedal, editor, *FOSSACS*, volume 7213 of *LNCS*, pages 225–239. Springer, 2012.
- [23] Ioana Cristescu. *Operational and denotational semantics for the reversible π -calculus*. PhD thesis, University Paris Diderot - Paris 7, 2015.
- [24] Ioana Cristescu, Jean Krivine, and Daniele Varacca. Rigid families for CCS and the π -calculus. In Martin Leucker, Camilo Rueda, and Frank D. Valencia, editors, *ICTAC*, volume 9399 of *LNCS*, pages 223–240. Springer, 2015.
- [25] Ioana Cristescu, Jean Krivine, and Daniele Varacca. Rigid families for the reversible π -calculus. In Simon J. Devitt and Ivan Lanese, editors, *Reversible Computation*, volume 9720 of *LNCS*, pages 3–19. Springer, 2016.
- [26] Francesco Dagnino, Paola Giannini, and Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini. Deconfined global types for asynchronous sessions. In Ferruccio Damiani and Ornella Dardha, editors, *COORDINATION*, volume 12717 of *LNCS*, pages 41–60. Springer, 2021.
- [27] Ornella Dardha, Elena Giachino, and Davide Sangiorgi. Session types revisited. In Danny De Schreye, Gerda Janssens, and Andy King, editors, *PPDP*, pages 139–150. ACM, 2012.
- [28] Pierpaolo Degano, Rocco De Nicola, and Ugo Montanari. On the consistency of truly concurrent operational and denotational semantics. In Ashok K. Chandra, editor, *LICS*, pages 133–141. IEEE Computer Society Press, 1988.
- [29] Pierpaolo Degano, Rocco De Nicola, and Ugo Montanari. A partial ordering semantics for CCS. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 75(3):223–262, 1990.
- [30] Romain Demangeon and Kohei Honda. Full abstraction in a subtyped pi-calculus with linear types. In Joost-Pieter Katoen and Barbara König, editors, *CONCUR*, volume 6901 of *LNCS*, pages 280–296. Springer, 2011.
- [31] Pierre-Malo Deniérou and Nobuko Yoshida. Dynamic multirole session types. In Mooly Sagiv Thomas Ball, editor, *POPL*, pages 435–446. ACM Press, 2011.
- [32] Pierre-Malo Deniérou and Nobuko Yoshida. Multiparty session types meet communicating automata. In Helmut Seidl, editor, *ESOP*, volume 7211 of *LNCS*, pages 194–213. Springer, 2012.
- [33] Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini, Silvia Ghilezan, Svetlana Jaksic, Jovanka Pantovic, and Nobuko Yoshida. Precise subtyping for synchronous multiparty sessions. In Simon Gay and Jade Alglave, editors, *PLACES*, volume 203 of *EPTCS*, pages 29 – 44. Open Publishing Association, 2015.

- [34] Simon Gay. Subtyping supports safe session substitution. In Sam Lindley, Conor McBride, Philip W. Trinder, and Donald Sannella, editors, *A List of Successes That Can Change the World - Essays Dedicated to Philip Wadler on the Occasion of His 60th Birthday*, volume 9600 of LNCS, pages 95–108. Springer, 2016.
- [35] Simon Gay and Malcolm Hole. Subtyping for session types in the pi calculus. *Acta Informatica*, 42(2/3):191–225, 2005.
- [36] Silvia Ghilezan, Jovanka Pantović, Ivan Prokić, Alceste Scalas, and Nobuko Yoshida. Precise subtyping for asynchronous multiparty sessions. *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.*, 5(POPL):1–28, 2021.
- [37] Rob J. van Glabbeek and Ursula Goltz. Well-behaved flow event structures for parallel composition and action refinement. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 311(1-3):463–478, 2004.
- [38] Eva Graversen. *Event Structure Semantics of Reversible Process Calculi*. PhD thesis, Imperial College London, 2021.
- [39] Eva Graversen, Iain Phillips, and Nobuko Yoshida. Towards a categorical representation of reversible event structures. In Vasco T. Vasconcelos and Philipp Haller, editors, *PLACES*, volume 246 of EPTCS, pages 49–60. Open Publishing Association, 2017.
- [40] Eva Graversen, Iain Phillips, and Nobuko Yoshida. Event structure semantics of (controlled) reversible CCS. In Jarkko Kari and Irek Ulidowski, editors, *Reversible Computation*, volume 11106 of LNCS, pages 122–102. Springer, 2018.
- [41] Kohei Honda, Vasco T. Vasconcelos, and Makoto Kubo. Language primitives and type discipline for structured communication-based programming. In Chris Hankin, editor, *ESOP*, volume 1381 of LNCS, pages 122–138. Springer, 1998.
- [42] Kohei Honda, Nobuko Yoshida, and Marco Carbone. Multiparty asynchronous session types. In George C. Necula and Philip Wadler, editors, *POPL*, pages 273–284. ACM Press, 2008.
- [43] Kohei Honda, Nobuko Yoshida, and Marco Carbone. Multiparty asynchronous session types. *Journal of ACM*, 63(1):9:1–9:67, 2016.
- [44] Hans Hüttel, Ivan Lanese, Vasco T. Vasconcelos, Luís Caires, Marco Carbone, Pierre-Malo Deniélou, Dimitris Mostrous, Luca Padovani, António Ravara, Emilio Tuosto, Hugo Torres Vieira, and Gianluigi Zavattaro. Foundations of session types and behavioural contracts. *ACM Computing Surveys*, 49(1):3:1–3:36, 2016.
- [45] Joost-Pieter Katoen. *Quantitative and qualitative extensions of event structures*. PhD thesis, University of Twente, 1996.
- [46] Naoki Kobayashi. A type system for lock-free processes. *Information and Computation*, 177(2):122–159, 2002.
- [47] Naoki Kobayashi. Type-based information flow analysis for the pi-calculus. *Acta Informatica*, 42(4-5):291–347, 2005.
- [48] Naoki Kobayashi. A new type system for deadlock-free processes. In Christel Baier and Holger Hermanns, editors, *CONCUR*, volume 4137 of LNCS, pages 233–247. Springer, 2006.
- [49] Julien Lange, Emilio Tuosto, and Nobuko Yoshida. From communicating machines to graphical choreographies. In Sriram K. Rajamani and David Walker, editors, *POPL*, pages 221–232. ACM Press, 2015.
- [50] Julien Lange and Nobuko Yoshida. On the undecidability of asynchronous session subtyping. In Javier Esparza and Andrzej S. Murawski, editors, *FOSSACS*, volume 10203 of LNCS, pages 441–457, 2017.
- [51] Rom Langerak. Bundle event structures: a non-interleaving semantics for LOTOS. In Michel Diaz and Roland Groz, editors, *Formal Description Techniques for Distributed Systems and Communication Protocols*, pages 331–346. North-Holland, 1993.
- [52] Ugo de’ Liguoro, Hernán C. Melgratti, and Emilio Tuosto. Towards refinable choreographies. In Julien Lange, Anastasia Mavridou, Larisa Safina, and Alceste Scalas, editors, *ICE*, volume 324 of EPTCS, pages 61–77. Open Publishing Association, 2020.
- [53] Rita Loogen and Ursula Goltz. Modelling nondeterministic concurrent processes with event structures. *Fundamenta Informaticae*, 14(1):39–74, 1991.
- [54] Claudio Antares Mezzina and Jorge A. Pérez. Causally consistent reversible choreographies: a monitors-as-memories approach. In Wim Vanhoof and Brigitte Pientka, editors, *PPDP*, pages 127–138. ACM Press, 2017.
- [55] Claudio Antares Mezzina and Jorge A. Pérez. Reversibility in session-based concurrency: A fresh look. *Journal of Logic and Algebraic Methods in Programming*, 90:2–30, 2017.
- [56] Robin Milner. The polyadic π -calculus: a tutorial. In Friedrich L. Bauer, Wilfried Brauer, and Helmut Schwichtenberg, editors, *Logic and Algebra of Specification*, NATO ASI. Springer, 1991.

- [57] Dimitris Mostrous, Nobuko Yoshida, and Kohei Honda. Global principal typing in partially commutative asynchronous sessions. In Giuseppe Castagna, editor, *ESOP*, volume 5502 of *LNCS*, pages 316–332. Springer, 2009.
- [58] Romyana Neykova and Nobuko Yoshida. Let it recover: multiparty protocol-induced recovery. In Peng Wu and Sebastian Hack, editors, *CC*, pages 98–108. ACM Press, 2017.
- [59] Mogens Nielsen, Gordon Plotkin, and Glynn Winskel. Petri nets, event structures and domains, part I. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 13(1):85–108, 1981.
- [60] Ernst-Rüdiger Olderog. TCSP: theory of communicating sequential processes. In Wilfried Brauer, Wolfgang Reisig, and Grzegorz Rozenberg, editors, *Advances in Petri Nets*, volume 255 of *LNCS*, pages 441–465. Springer, 1986.
- [61] Luca Padovani. Type reconstruction for the linear π -calculus with composite regular types. *Logical Methods in Computer Science*, 11(4), 2015.
- [62] Marco Paviotti, Simon Cooksey, Anouk Paradis, Daniel Wright, Scott Owens, and Mark Batty. Modular relaxed dependencies in weak memory concurrency. In Peter Müller, editor, *ESOP*, volume 12075 of *LNCS*, pages 599–625. Springer, 2020.
- [63] Jorge A. Pérez, Luís Caires, Frank Pfenning, and Bernardo Toninho. Linear logical relations and observational equivalences for session-based concurrency. *Information and Computation*, 239:254–302, 2014.
- [64] Iain C.C. Phillips and Irek Ulidowski. Reversibility and asymmetric conflict in event structures. *Journal of Logical and Algebraic Methods in Programming*, 84(6):781 – 805, 2015.
- [65] Benjamin C. Pierce. *Types and Programming Languages*. MIT Press, 2002.
- [66] Benjamin C. Pierce and Davide Sangiorgi. Typing and subtyping for mobile processes. *Mathematical Structures in Computer Science*, 6(5):376–385, 1996.
- [67] Silvain Rideau and Glynn Winskel. Concurrent strategies. In Martin Grohe, editor, *LICS*, pages 409–418. IEEE Computer Society, 2011.
- [68] Ken Sakayori and Takeshi Tsukada. A truly concurrent game model of the asynchronous π -calculus. In Javier Esparza and Andrzej S. Murawski, editors, *FOSSACS*, volume 10203 of *LNCS*, pages 389–406, 2017.
- [69] Alceste Scalas and Nobuko Yoshida. Less is more: multiparty session types revisited. *Proc. ACM Program. Lang.*, 3(POPL):30:1–30:29, 2019.
- [70] Paula Severi and Mariangiola Dezani-Ciancaglini. Observational Equivalence for Multiparty Sessions. *Fundamenta Informaticae*, 167:267–305, 2019.
- [71] Kaku Takeuchi, Kohei Honda, and Makoto Kubo. An interaction-based language and its typing system. In Chris Hankin, editor, *PARLE*, volume 817 of *LNCS*, pages 122–138. Springer, 1994.
- [72] Francesco Tiezzi and Nobuko Yoshida. Towards reversible sessions. In Alastair F. Donaldson and Vasco T. Vasconcelos, editors, *PLACES*, volume 155 of *EPTCS*, pages 17–24. Open Publishing Association, 2014.
- [73] Francesco Tiezzi and Nobuko Yoshida. Reversing single sessions. In Simon J. Devitt and Ivan Lanese, editors, *RC*, volume 9720 of *LNCS*, pages 52–69. Springer, 2016.
- [74] Bernardo Toninho, Luís Caires, and Frank Pfenning. Dependent session types via intuitionistic linear type theory. In Peter Schneider-Kamp and Michael Hanus, editors, *PPDP*, pages 161–172. ACM Press, 2011.
- [75] Emilio Tuosto and Roberto Guanciale. Semantics of global view of choreographies. *Journal of Logic and Algebraic Methods in Programming*, 95:17–40, 2018.
- [76] Daniele Varacca and Nobuko Yoshida. Typed event structures and the linear π -calculus. *Theoretical Computer Science*, 411(19):1949–1973, 2010.
- [77] Philip Wadler. Propositions as sessions. *Journal of Functional Programming*, 24(2-3):384–418, 2014.
- [78] Glynn Winskel. *Events in Computation*. PhD thesis, University of Edinburgh, 1980.
- [79] Glynn Winskel. Event structure semantics for CCS and related languages. In Mogens Nielsen and Erik Meineche Schmidt, editors, *ICALP*, volume 140 of *LNCS*, pages 561–576. Springer, 1982.
- [80] Glynn Winskel. An introduction to event structures. In Jaco W. de Bakker, Willem P. de Roever, and Grzegorz Rozenberg, editors, *REX: Linear Time, Branching Time and Partial Order in Logics and Models for Concurrency*, volume 354 of *LNCS*, pages 364–397. Springer, 1988.